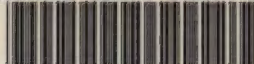






NATIONAL LIBRARY SINGAPORE



B02993050F

**MALAY POISONS AND
CHARM CURES**

ACC. No.

Q11/9

CLASS. No.

M 615.909595

MR 398.3

G 398.4
G114

MALAY POISONS AND CHARM CURES

BY

JOHN D. GIMLETTE

M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

RESIDENCY SURGEON OF KELANTAN, ONE OF THE UN-FEDERATED MALAY STATES; FORMERLY SURGEON-MAGISTRATE, SELINSING, PAHANG; SOMETIME TEMPORARY MAJOR, R.A.M.C.

SECOND EDITION



LONDON

J. & A. CHURCHILL

7 GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET

1923

WALLACE POISSON

AND

CHARM CURTES

JOHN W. WALLACE

Printed in Great Britain.



PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION

ABSENCE on leave, granted on the grounds of public policy during the period of the Great War, interrupted any further active work on "Malay Poisons and Charm Cures" for five years. The original book, now long out of print, was found useful for medico-legal reference in the Lower Courts of Law, and has been revised. By additions and readjustments the production of a larger and more complete edition has resulted, but as the exigencies of the Service have not allowed me to return to the Federated Malay States, from where I was seconded for duty in Kelantan in 1909, my notes are almost entirely confined to this State, and a better title might have been "Kelantan Poisons and Charm Cures."

The pioneer work contained in the first edition was generously recognised by the Government of the Federated Malay States, and I am indebted to Dr. R. O. Winstedt, D.Litt. (Oxon.), now Principal, Raffles' College, Singapore, for a bonus awarded in 1915 by the Committee for Malay Studies, which defrayed the initial cost of publication. A similar grant has been promised for the publication of this edition. On my return to Kelantan in 1919 the late Sultan Sir Mahomed IV., K.C.M.G., with kindly friendship deputed Dato Mëgat Lela d'Raja, Secretary to the Kelantan Ecclesiastical Council (*Majlis Ugama Islam*), as well as two of the "medicine-men" to the Royal Household, to help in preparing a second edition of "Malay Poisons and Charm Cures."

Dato Mëgat Lela d'Raja, a Malay of good birth, has a competent knowledge of the English language, and has been helpful more especially in translating some of the passages relative to the Black Art. The two "medicine-men" proved to be illiterate, self-made Kelantan men who had no knowledge of English. To'

Bomor Hadji Awang the senior has been very reticent in disclosing the secrets of his profession, but his colleague To' Bomor Ēnche' Harun bin Sēman has been most generous. Although much information has been obtained first-hand, I have borrowed largely from the works of others; to them I can only express my obligations by recording, as far as possible, their names in the text and in the lists of references. Want of a reference library and the absence of a chemical laboratory in a native State such as Kelantan have been serious handicaps. The revision was completed on my retirement from the Colonial Medical Service. I hope that others still on the active list may be incited to continue and complete further investigations.

Many Malay friends have made this field of research a pleasant tilling; towards them I shall always cherish feelings of affection and gratitude. I am again indebted to my friends Mr. W. W. Skeat, Mr. I. H. Burkill, and Dr. H. E. Durham, Sc.D. (Cantab.), F.R.C.S. (Eng.), M.B., B.C., *Pawang juga*, for much help. I must thank Major J. C. Moulton, O.B.E., B.Sc. (Oxon.), Director of Raffles' Museum and Library, Singapore, for much kindness, also Mr. A. F. Worthington, British Adviser, Kelantan; but I am more especially indebted to Mr. H. W. Thomson, British Resident, Pahang, for his kindness in reading and correcting the manuscript, to Dr. Winstedt in helping so much with the magic, and to Dr. Durham in so generously contributing to the section on TUBA. Sir William H. Willcox, K.C.I.E., C.B., C.M.G., M.D., F.R.C.P., has assisted with analyses and given kindly encouragement. Mr. C. Otto Blagden, Reader in Malay and Dean of the School of Oriental Studies, London Institution, has also given some much appreciated help.

PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION

EIGHTEEN years' service in the Government of the Federated Malay States, ten of which have been spent in Kelantan, has afforded me time and opportunity to prepare these notes. They are made from consultation with friendly Kelantan "medicine-men" (*bomor* or *pawang*) and converse with other Malay "witch-doctors" (*bomor* or *pawang*), as well as from actual acquaintance with the individual drugs mentioned. The original notes formed a paper on "Some Malay Poisons," which is published by the Government of the Federated Malay States. They are expanded and supplemented by reference to the published works of Mr. H. N. Ridley, C.M.G., F.R.S., M.A., formerly Director of the Botanic Gardens, Singapore; to Henry's "Plant Alkaloids," published in 1913; Brown's "Punjab Poisons," 1888; Skeat's "Malay Magic," 1900, and other general sources, including some Dutch authors, chiefly Greshoff and Boorsma. Much scientific work was done in the Malay Archipelago by the late Professor Greshoff, and the poisonous plants described by him and by Boorsma are generally found also in the Peninsula.

We know very little about Malay poisons, and our knowledge, indeed, of Malay drugs seems to be confined to Ridley's "Materia Medica," published in the Agricultural Bulletins of the Straits Settlements for 1906, and afterwards translated into Dutch by Professor Greshoff, of Haarlem ("De Indische Mercuur," 1907). I am greatly indebted to Mr. I. H. Burkill, M.A.,

F.L.S., the present Director of the Botanic Gardens, Singapore, for a very great deal of help, especially in naming most of the plants. The flora of Kelantan is but little known, and many of the botanical specimens sent to him for identification have found a resting-place in the Herbarium at Singapore, while others have been sent to Kew Gardens.

I must thank Dr. R. Hanitsch, Ph.D., Director of Raffles' Museum, Singapore, for identifying a few specimens from the animal kingdom, and as Hon. Secretary of the Straits Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, for giving me permission to incorporate my notes on "Some Superstitious Beliefs Occurring in the Theory and Practice of Malay Medicine" (Journ. No. 65, 1913) in the present work.

The British Adviser to the Government of Kelantan, my brother officers in this State, and Dr. H. E. Durham, Sc.D., M.B., F.R.C.S., have given me much kindly encouragement and criticism. Mr. R. De Munick, Assistant, Semambu Estate, Kuantan, Pahang, has supplied me with a good deal of interesting information and some botanical specimens which were very valuable as cross-references. I am also indebted to Mr. W. W. Skeat for a good deal of help.

The "witch-craft" of the "medicine-man" is always of general interest, but the investigation of Malay medicines, poisons, and their antidotes is of special scientific interest. It presents a large field for medical research, the ground of which is hardly broken in the following pages.

J. D. G.

KOTA BHARU,
KELANTAN, 1915.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE	v
FOREWORD	xi
CHAPTER I.—METHODS OF POISONING AND MALAY CHARMS IN GENERAL.	1
The magic kris—Uses of bile—Use of blood—"Time-poisons"—Detection of poison—Magic antidotes.	
CHAPTER II.—THE WORK OF THE <i>BOMOR</i> IN RELATION TO CLINICAL MEDICINE	16
The <i>bomor</i> or <i>pawang</i> —"Ghost plants"—Superstitions—Jin—Crystal gazing—Christian Science—Theories as to the origin of disease—Taboo—Origin of cholera—Ideas as to small-pox—Native methods of quarantine.	
CHAPTER III.—CHARMS AND AMULETS	39
Charms against forest demons—Against small-pox—The <i>pěleşit</i> —Snake bite charms—Charms against poisons—The <i>đugong</i> charm—Bezoar stones—Snake stones—The <i>chēmara babi</i> charm—Amulets—Talismans—Love charms.	
CHAPTER IV.—BLACK ART IN MALAY MEDICINE	65
The spirit-raising <i>bomor</i> —Performance of <i>Main Mok Pek</i> — <i>Main Gěbiok</i> — <i>Main Pěteri</i> — <i>Běrhantu</i> — <i>Orang Bunian</i> — <i>Main Běrbagih</i> —Waxen images.	
CHAPTER V.—SPELLS AND SOOTHSAYING	98
A Kelantan manuscript on Magic—Pre-natal language—Divination—Protective formulas—The "waking charm"—Magic squares.	
CHAPTER VI.—POISONS OBTAINED BY MALAYS FROM FISH	110
Cat-fish—Carp—Globe-fish—Sting-rays.	
CHAPTER VII.—OTHER POISONS OBTAINED BY MALAYS FROM THE ANIMAL KINGDOM	124
Tortoises and snakes—Frogs and toads—Moths—Beetles—Land-bugs—Grasshoppers—Millepedes—Slugs and Snails—Worms.	

	PAGE
CHAPTER VIII.—POISONS OBTAINED BY MALAYS FROM JUNGLE PLANTS	137
Akar Batu Pêlir Kambing—Akar Klapayang—Bamboo — Bêbuta — Bêrêdin — Chêngkian — Ibul — Jêlatang— Jitong — Kachang Bulu Rimau — Kêladi — Likir — Langkap — Pêdëndang Gagak — Rêngas — Rengut — Tangis Sarang Burong—Upas climber—Upas tree.	
CHAPTER IX.—OTHER POISONS OF VEGETABLE ORIGIN	183
Chêraka—Datura—Dêpu Pêlandok—Gadong—Kênerak —Kêpayang—Papaya—Pepper—Pinang — Pineapple— Pokok Batu Pêlir Kambing—Tuba.	
CHAPTER X.—POISONS FROM INORGANIC SOURCES USED BY MALAYS	224
Arsenic—Cyanide of potassium—Mercury—Pounded glass—Sand and quicklime.	
APPENDIX I.—SPELLS AND CHARMS TRANSCRIBED INTO ROMANISED MALAY	237
APPENDIX II.—CLASSIFICATION IN NATURAL ORDERS OF THE POISONOUS PLANTS	247
APPENDIX III.—AN ALPHABETICAL LIST OF THE KELANTAN POISONS	250
INDEX	254

FOREWORD

AN especial and absorbing interest is attached to a description of medicine as practised in a country into which modern medicine has not yet penetrated, for one is carried back to the times far distant when in one's own country the practitioners of medicine were striving to see light amidst the medley of faith cures, charms, and herbal and animal remedies which had formed the *Materia Medica* of their forefathers.

Dr. John D. Gimlette has given a fascinating scientific account of medicine as practised by the "medicine-man" in the Federated Malay States, and no one is so well qualified to undertake such a task, for since 1896 he has devoted his life to the study and advancement of medicine in this remote part of the world.

Dr. Gimlette has done more than this, because, as is well known, he has gained the confidence and affectionate regard of the natives of the Malay Peninsula for his self-sacrificing and devoted help to them in times of illness and distress. The readers of this work should know that the Author in the course of his practice in Malaya nearly lost his life and permanently impaired his health from an infection received while performing a difficult surgical operation to save the life of a native of the country.

The work which, during a period of long and painful illness, Dr. Gimlette has so bravely completed forms a very valuable addition to our knowledge of Medicine and Toxicology.

The Government of the Federated Malay States is to be congratulated on its wise policy in giving support to the publication of this work, which is a piece of research leading the way to discoveries of importance in modern medicine.

Mr. A. W. Churchill is well known as a publisher of standard medicine and scientific works, and in this

capacity has done much for the advancement of scientific knowledge. By his far-sighted policy in publishing a work which must of necessity have a somewhat limited sale he has shown that true interest in the advancement of medical knowledge for which he is so much appreciated.

From a careful study of this work I am quite certain that many of the animal and vegetable poisons described by Dr. Gimlette have potent active principles which would find a useful place amongst modern therapeutic remedies. For example, no less than eighteen of the animal poisons and twenty-three of the vegetable poisons mentioned have undetermined active principles.

What a field of research is open to the physiologist and pharmacologist!

To quote one instance—Dr. Gimlette in 1919 sent me a number of Ibul nuts from Kelantan, and these on extraction were found to contain an active principle having a very pronounced effect on the heart, prolonging diastole and strengthening systole, the details of which research are being published by Dr. V. G. Walsh and Mr. J. Webster. There is no doubt that similar investigations of other reputed poisons would lead to like productive results.

As an old friend and admirer of the Author, I congratulate him on his self-denying labours, which have added to the knowledge of Medicine and Toxicology and point the way to fertile fields of medical research. I thank him also for the privilege of writing this short "Foreword" to his admirable and interesting work.

W. H. WILLCOX,

K.C.I.E., C.B., C.M.G., M.D., F.R.C.P.

Medical Adviser to the Home Office.

MALAY POISONS AND CHARM CURES

CHAPTER I

METHODS OF POISONING AND MALAY CHARMS IN GENERAL

MURDER is commonly accomplished by Malays in a fit of passion or blind jealousy by stabbing with the national weapon, the kris (*kēris* ; a dagger, the creese), with a spear, or by slashing with the narrow-bladed Malay chopper, as well as by the more deliberate use of firearms. Malays are not a timid people, and although in India secret poisoning became one of the most prominent, if not the most prevalent, of Court atrocities under Mussulman rule, the Muhammadan Malay, as a general rule, attempts vengeance by means of poison when he is bearing a grudge and brooding, and when violent or other measures appear to him to be too dangerous or too uncertain. Various poisons obtained from the animal and vegetable kingdoms are used in a variety of ways. Very often when jealousy or malice inspires him, the intention is merely to cause annoyance or injury less serious than death. With this object in view, poison is frequently put into wells and water jars. Malay women are generally held to be the accredited agents, at any rate in many cases of poisoning, because, naturally, the cooking is left almost entirely to them.

2 MALAY POISONS AND CHARM CURES

Malaya is richly supplied with medicinal plants and herbs; they form the stock-in-trade of the *bomor* or "medicine-man," many of their properties, either deadly (*rachun*) or intoxicant (*mabok*), are known, as well as their medicinal value, to Malays of most classes. This is especially true of the uncultured folk who live in rural districts, but their knowledge is often restricted to the locality, thus explaining the fact of so many various country poisons being used by Malays for felonious purposes. Familiarity with these drugs and with potent imported poisons, such as cyanide of potassium, white arsenic, strong acids and opium, gives considerable scope for the selection of poisons. It is not surprising that the common *datura* or thorn-apple, with its power of gradually reducing the astutest intellect into a state of drivelling fatuity, and arsenic, which destroys more speedily with symptoms which the most learned native doctors can hardly distinguish from Asiatic cholera, have been used, as in India, as the closing act of a great political contest, as a means of removing a stubborn minister or an intriguing kinsman (Ref. 6).

Some of the poisons used in Kelantan are common to India; for example, *Plumbago rosea* (*chěraka merah*), *Excecaria agallocha* (*běbuta*), *Datura fastuosa* (*kěchubong hitam*), opium (*chandū*), arsenic (*warangan* or *tuba tikus*), the horse-radish tree (*měrunggai*), and glass in powder (*sěrbok kacha*) combined with bamboo and other fine vegetable hairs. Malays do not hesitate to use well-known poisonous drugs as medicines, especially, perhaps, *Datura fastuosa*, *Alocasia denudata* (*kěladi chandek*), *Goniotalamus tapis* (*kěněrak*), *Glycosmis pentaphylla* (*něrapih*), opium and white arsenic. Indeed, as regards poisons derived from the vegetable kingdom, all those mentioned in subsequent chapters,

except *běbuta*, *pokok batu pělir kambing*, *langkup*, *ibul*, *pokok ipoh*, *rěngas*, *binjai*, *rengut* and *tuba*, are used as Malay medicines.

Malay thieves frequently use poisonous plants to cause no more than stupefaction (*mabok*) of their victims as a preliminary to the main venture. Robbers employ sand, powdered glass, quicklime and other powders to disconcert their pursuers. Rogues claim to be able to cause loss of voice lasting for seven or eight days by the administration of certain poisons by the mouth. Two or three clinical cases have occurred in Kelantan in which it was alleged that witnesses in court could not give evidence for this reason. Aphonia was complete but temporary, but the poison could not be produced. To' Bomor Awang, a Kota Bharu "medicine-man," or *bomor*, said that a powder made with lime used in betel-chewing, and scrapings from the smooth, dry, shiny inner bark of a forest vine (*rotan sěga*; *Calamus*, sp. *Palmæ*), the familiar "cane" of boyhood, was used for this purpose. This was prepared by the "medicine-man" (To' Bomor Awang), and given by arrangement, in a draught of water, to a strong Chinese ward attendant in the State hospital at Kota Bharu, Kelantan, but it had no ill effect on him. The amount of powdered rattan bark was probably too small in quantity, owing to nervousness on the part of the *bomor* who prepared it. He was a vaccinator on the hospital staff.

Suicide by poisoning, or indeed by any other method, is almost unknown among Malays, except, perhaps, when the wild beast part of a distracted man comes uppermost and brooding sullenness changes to frantic frenzy. A Malay may then start to "run amuck" with a stabbing or cutting weapon in his hand, perhaps with the idea of suicide, killing indiscriminately, and

expecting to be slain, perchance, at the end of his reckless "running amuck" (*měngamok*). Poison mixed with honey is sometimes smeared on the under surface of a knife. The poisoner, sharing a meal with his enemy, divides a water-melon in half with the poisoned blade, but is careful to eat only the upper and harmless portion as his share of the fruit. This method of poisoning is said to be common in Trengganu; cyanide of potassium is employed. In Kelantan a long-bladed kitchen knife, the *pisau ajam*, is used and the ordinary water-melon, *labu China*, chosen.

The Kris.—On the west coast of the Malay Peninsula it has been denied very generally, that the blade of the kris is ever deliberately poisoned, but in Kelantan I have been told by the late Dato' Lela Derja and the Engku Said Husain of Kota Bharu that poison is sometimes smeared on the blades of Malay weapons with criminal intent. Reference to this practice is made in a quaint little book entitled "Six Months Among the Malays," published in London in 1840. The author, Dr. Yvan, who was physician to a scientific mission sent by France to China, writes as follows: "I changed the subject by inquiring whether it were true that the Malays poisoned their arrows and other weapons. 'As true,' he replied, 'as that I am the son of my father.' On my inquiring further into the subject he said he would return on the morrow and show me something relative to it; so on the following day, Abdala arrived carrying a number of small paper parcels which he spread out on the table and allowed me to examine. There were several fragments of a whitish substance which I immediately recognized from its form to be a species of lime; another ingredient reduced to a white powder, some coco-nut oil, a citron and an extract of some kind of a dark colour

and virous smell. Abdala took up a long, thin kriss, touched the side of it with the lime, then spread it over with the white powder and squeezed a little of the citron juice upon it; this being done, he exposed it to the heat of the sun and when the blade was quite dry, he took up the black extract and put a small quantity of it upon the part which had previously been covered with lime, touching it lastly with the coco-nut oil. He then proceeded to prepare the other side of the kriss in the same manner, and to convince me that he perfectly understood the whole affair, he wounded a fowl which died a short time afterwards. The white substance was, I found, a mixture of arsenic, and the extracted matter was from the bark of the *menispermum cocculus*; the poisonous properties of the kriss were, probably, owing principally to the latter ingredient" (Ref. 7). The writer was shrewd in his inference if it is correct. *Menispermum cocculus* is *Anamirta cocculus*, Linn., *Menispermaceæ* (*Cocculus Indicus* or *Levant nut*), which used to be used by poachers in "foxing" fish. It contains the poisonous principle picrotoxin, a crystalline substance, easily absorbed through the skin, discovered in the seeds by Boulay in 1812. Two powdered seeds (0.24 G.) or 0.03 G. of picrotoxin are fatal doses in man. Though *Anamirta cocculus* extends southwards from South India to New Guinea, in the Malay Peninsula, *Anamirta Louveisi* takes its place.

Sometimes the blade of the kris is dipped in human urine with the idea of rendering penetration of the steel more easy when attacking a so-called invulnerable man. Even to-day Malays still think that certain persons can acquire impenetrability of the skin to shot and steel by means of some very powerful charms. About twenty-eight years ago, a notorious Malay

rebel—the Orang Kaya Pahlawan of Pahang—was a case in point. This wealthy Malay was endowed with much cunning, great physical strength, courage, and a power of imagination so developed that he could persuade people to believe in the quaint infallibility of his ideas. Except for a silver bullet he was safe. The idea of invulnerability of the flesh was also attached to To' Janggut, a ringleader in the Kelantan rising of 1915, but he was shot dead by the Sikh troops of the Malay States Guides. Charms intended to procure invulnerability nearly always take the form of a belt. A girdle-charm of this kind was found on a Kelantan robber who was speared to death, in 1917, in a seaside village of Northern Kelantan; this particular belt was tied with the knot in front.

Certain Malay weapons are endowed with magic properties, especially the kris and some of the short Malay daggers called *tumbok lada*. In 1917, his Highness the late Sultan allowed a very beautiful and valuable straight, long-bladed kris to be taken from his palace to the hut of an elderly woman living near the Residency in Kota Bharu. She had been bitten at dusk on the foot by a poisonous snake, and expired at daybreak. Several Malay "medicine-men" were in attendance; she died, however, before the arrival of a very famous *bomor* who had been sent for from afar and into whose hands it was intended to place the Sultan's magical kris. As a charm cure the point of the naked blade is applied by the *bomor* to the punctures of snake bite. No special formula is chanted. Death from snake bite is rare in the Malay Peninsula, although more than thirty poisonous varieties have been described; the royal kris had been borrowed in the hope of restoring the woman to health.

His Highness the present Sultan showed me his

father's famous kris in 1921. It is called *kěris bari*, from the name of the steel, *běsi bari*, from which the blade is made; the blade is undamascened and rough like the surface of fine emery paper, it is also black; but this is only due to the fact that, like the blades of all Malay weapons, it has been treated with white arsenic and the juice of the lime fruit to prevent it from rusting. His Highness also showed me another very beautiful gold-mounted kris, which he said was of even higher quality than the *kěris bari*. It was a short, straight kris, also undamascened, called *kěris melela*, the usual name for an undamascened blade. The Sultan told me that in the event of a hair being swallowed and sticking in the throat, the resulting irritation will quickly disappear when a little oil in which the point of this kris has been dipped is administered by the mouth. A Malay dagger (*tumbok lada*) with a blade forged from *běsi bari* is one of the treasured possessions of the 'To' Bomor Ēnche' Harun of Kota Bharu. This old "medicine-man" told me that in days gone by his enchanted dagger would float in water, but owing to repairs to the hilt its magic had been lost. The magic kris is generally of Javanese manufacture; a rare variety is reputed to have a blade of steel made by finger pressure alone. One of these weapons (*kěris pichit*) is said to be in the possession of the Raja d' Hilir of Perak. Generally speaking, the value of the weapon does not depend on its costly ornamentation, but upon the accuracy of proportion in its blade; while a kris that has frequently shed blood is greatly increased in superstitious value. Different forms of damascening produce different effects—"with one kind the owner of such a kris cannot be overcome; others are generally auspicious; another gives luck to its wearer when trading or voyaging" (Ref. 4). Arrows

and darts poisoned by means of the deadly upas sap are now no longer used for homicide, being confined to the killing of game by the aborigines living in caves, hills and plains, *i.e.*, by the Sakai and other jungle folk of the Malay Peninsula.

Bile.—The bile of reptiles, birds and mammals is a favourite ingredient of many Malay poisons. Probably its use by Malays as a practical poison is not very efficacious, and it may be used only in “make-believe,” as an excipient, or to give a finish to a known deadly combination. Bile is much prized as a medicine; for instance, that of the bear, porcupine, snake and crow, especially that of the racquet-tailed drongo or king-crow (*Dissemurus platurus*), is used by the *bomor* either as a practical or fanciful drug. The dried gall-bladder of the bear is used as a medicine in Borneo; but the Malay *bomor* only administers the bile of the honey-bear (*Helarectos malayanus*) internally as a “pick-me-up” in cases of accidental falls from a tree or height; it is more commonly applied by him to the navel of children suffering from emaciation caused by intestinal worms. The bile of the large porcupine (*Hystrix longicauda*) is used in cases of suppressed yaws (*bunga puru ta’ jadi*); that of the king-crow or monkey’s slave is used as a fanciful and very disgusting kind of aphrodisiac.

Blood.—Human blood is sometimes used in the making of love charms and gambling charms. The blood must be derived from the corpse of a man who has suffered death from violence, and, for the future success of the charm, it is essential to obtain his forgiveness before his death. This superstition is quite common in Kelantan; Nik Ismail, one of the Kelantan Malays on the hospital staff at Kota Bharu, told me that when cases of murder are in the wards, charm-

mongers frequently approach him begging for a little post-mortem blood. The following incident came under my personal observation in 1920. Shortly after the execution of a Malay (Awang Dogol bin Dëris) by hanging for murder, a fellow prisoner of the deceased man was caught trying to collect blood (in sufficient quantity to soak a few bits of thread) from the forearm of the dead criminal. The culprit was a Kelantan *bomor* who had been sentenced to two years' rigorous imprisonment for cheating; he said he had obtained the thread from the native gaoler for the purpose of making a charm. His object was the making of a love charm, but the charm could also have been used in playing the Chinese gambling game of Poh (*main po*). It was to have been prepared by saturating seven pieces of thread in the blood of the dead man and that of a pink water-buffalo, adding the eyes of a tiger and those of a black cat, and burning the whole to ashes. As with other Malay philtres of a harmless, fanciful, or disgusting kind, this one was supposed to have the power of creating love by smearing it either on the skin of the owner, or on the apparel, after mixing the ashes with coco-nut oil.

To appreciate its use as a gambling charm it is necessary to describe shortly the game of Hai Weh, or Poh. This game is played with a die placed in a square brass box fitting it accurately, which in turn slides into a brass cover. The lower end of the box is bevelled, and, the die having been inserted, the box is spun on a board or mat marked with a diagonal cross. The faces of the die are coloured red and white, and the stakes having been placed on the mat, those opposite the red portion of the die when it ceases spinning are the winners (Ref. 2). The blood charm is supposed to enable the owner to see what is inside the brass box

by smearing the ashes mixed with coco-nut oil over the eyebrows. Poisonous drugs are not added to, or employed in, the manufacture of Malay love philtres for sinister purposes. Great attention is paid to the proper combination of drugs for curative purposes, and so also with poisonous preparations. Some of the Malay poisons, especially those which act through the skin and mucous membranes, are devised with an almost incredible refinement of cruelty.

"Time-Poisons."—It has often been said, but without authority, that an accomplished Malay criminal can give a single dose of poison and time the death of his victim within three months, six months, or even three years, according to the dose and the particular combination he uses. The possibility of the existence of such a poison which will kill at any distance of time according to the dose is supported by the tale of La Spara, who was hanged in Rome in 1648 with thirteen of her companions, while a number of her clients were whipped, half naked, through the streets. Hieronyma Spara, the reputed witch, supplied young matrons who wished to resent the infidelities of their husbands with an elixir which was a slow poison, clear, tasteless and limpid, and of strength sufficient to destroy life in the course of a day, week, month or number of months, as the purchaser preferred. A similar organisation was led by Tofania, an old woman of Naples, who was tried and strangled in 1730, after she had caused, directly or indirectly, the deaths of more than 600 persons with her Aqua Tofa'na, or the Manna of St. Nichola of Bari (Ref. 1). The same tradition exists in Persia to this day. I tried to verify the Malay story in an up-country district of Southern Kelantan known as the Ulu Kēsial district. This part of the State had long enjoyed an evil reputation for efficiency

in poisoning until the District Officer, Mr. A. J. Sturrock, treated it with a considerable amount of judicial attention in the year 1912. Many of my notes have come from Ulu Kēsial; but of late years it has become increasingly difficult to chat about poisons in this part of Kelantan. Native experts there say that the idea of a time-poison is unfounded (*bohong*), but that the effect of a certain deadly poison, presently to be described, is greatly accelerated or delayed if certain fruit and vegetables, such as papaw, water-melon, pumpkin and cucumber, happen to be eaten soon after the ingestion of the poison, or not until some days after its administration. This Ulu Kēsial poison serves as an example of the great attention to detail which must be paid in the preparation of old-fashioned Malay poisons. It is said to cause the spitting of blood with fever.

The fruit of a poisonous palm (*ibul*) and of a poisonous jungle climber (*rengut*) are taken as well as a pill-millepede and the gall-bladder of the honey bear, that of a common toad and that of a horned toad-frog; each is carefully and separately dried and then toasted over a fire. They are then pulverised, and kept in separate packets until the time arrives to use them. If it is desired to administer this poison in water, an equal quantity of the six powders is taken, mixed together, and put into the water jar. If it is to be mixed with food, the galls of the frog and the toad must be fresh, and, when fresh, mixed with the four dry powders, and the resulting mass then heated over a fire until it becomes black and sticky like opium prepared for the pipe. It is now ready to be put into a curry or any kind of rice-broth. In three or four days the victim is said to cough blood. A fine black powder, prepared by an Ulu Kēsial villager and said to contain all the ingre-

dients, was sent to me in 1920 to experiment with. It was given to a dog, but the result of the experiment was not known owing to the pariah slipping its chain and escaping shortly after it had swallowed the poison. This particular combination is said to be so deadly that it must not be prepared inside a house or in a market town, but in the solitude of thick jungle. An evil-doer (Mat Hasan), I am told, neglected this precaution when making it, only a few months ago, and so caused his own death. He was getting it ready in his house, had reduced the millepede to fine powder and the galls of the bear and the toad, when a puff of wind blew the dry powders into his mouth and nostrils and he died in three days. The villagers said he had died of fever, but those who "knew" declared Mat Hasan had accidentally poisoned himself.

Some apparently quite harmless things are avoided (*pantang*) when combined, because they are said to be poisonous (*mabok*) in combination: for example, mangosteen fruit with sugar, for fear the sap of the rind will mix with the sugar; water-melon with honey, for the same reason; the heart (*umbut*) of the coco-nut tree with shell-fish; the heart of the *nibong* palm with oysters. Fish and other food must be fried only with vegetable oil, *i.e.*, coco-nut oil; a stew made of the flesh of the mouse-deer and pineapple is said to cause death. It is said that the durian fruit must not be eaten with brandy, so also even in England that eating a banana with a glass of Curaçoa at dessert is "very unwise." On the other hand, tradition says it is unwise to eat the pear without wine ("Pear, Wine and Parson"—Cotgrave's Dictionary, 1650):—

Après la poire,
Le vin ou le prêtre.

And again in the "Art of Preserving Health" by doctors of famous schools of Salerno (Italy) early twelfth century (Ref. 3):—

La poire crue est un poison . . .
 Elle charge trop l'estomac. Étant cuite,
 Elle y porte la guérison . . .
 Quand on a mangé de la poire,
 Que le premier soin soit de boire.

(Translation of Brunzen de la Martinière, 1749.)

In Kelantan no spells are muttered during the process of mixing drugs with criminal intent: no special "precious rod" of gold or silver is used as in ancient Egypt, but no doubt magic enters during the preparation of the compositions.

Serious cases of poisoning are recognised as being beyond the power of the *bomor*, but he has antidotes for every poison, many of them being made up of products from the animal and vegetable kingdoms. Emetics do not seem to be specially employed as in Western practice. Fresh coco-nut water is promptly used as a household remedy in nearly all cases of Malay poisoning. It is slightly acid, diuretic, and contains much sugar with a small proportion of fat, and may be of practical value. Should the supernatural aid of magic be sought, the prospect of cure by charms rests entirely on the power of the formulas chanted by the *bomor* and on the significance of his blowing (*tiup*; Kelantan *siup*) upon the face or body of the patient during the process of the cure. This practice is called *jampi*, *jampi*; the cure depends, in fact, on the patient himself, on his faith in the talismans and amulets that he happens to be wearing for good luck; on his conservative belief in old traditions and on his faith in the *bomor* who is called in to cure him.

It is said, in Kelantan, that a criminal with poison

concealed about his person can be recognised by the absence of the top part of his shadow—i.e., the shadow of his head and neck is not projected. Many think that poisoned food can be recognised by the shadow of the right hand and fingers not being cast when eating rice. Some say that a stirring rod of ivory will become dusky if poison should have been put into food, such as curries and other stir-about. In Perak a spoon made of the beak of a hornbill is said to turn black if it touches poison.

The *bomor*, like Mithridates the Great, king of Pontus and Bithynia, can make an antidote for any kind of poison; his compounds differ from the royal prescription, which consisted of "two dry walnuts, and as many good figs, and twenty leaves of rue, bruised and beaten together, with two or three corns of salt, and twenty juniper berries, which taken every morning fasting, preserveth from danger of poison and infection that day it is taken" (Ref. 5). For instance, one is prepared from the wing-bone of a goose, the horn of the wild goat, the spine of the sea porcupine, the tusk of a toothed whale, and various yet unidentified jungle roots and barks. These are to be rubbed down in hot water on a stone, and after careful straining the water is to be given by the mouth. A formula must be recited and a powerful rendering given at the same time by the *bomor* who owns the charm. This prescription was used by the late To' Bomor Ēnche' Abdullah, a "medicine-man" to H.H. the late Sultan of Kelantan; the charm that he used is given on p. 46.

Burnt tiger's whiskers in coco-nut oil as an internal remedy for chronic rheumatism; the ashes of a cat's whiskers in liquid opium as an antidote to poison; hairs from an elephant's tail as toothpicks in the toothache of children, and medicines derived from the

sperm whale, and such a rare local animal as the Malayan wild goat, strongly suggest the idea of "make believe" or sympathetic magic on the part of the *bomor*, much in the same way as the digging foot of a mole serves to cure cramp in Devonshire.

REFERENCES.

- (1) CHAMBERS, W. & R. (1901.) "Chambers's Encyclopædia." "Poison." London.
- (2) DENNYS, N. B. (1894.) "A Descriptive Dictionary of British Malaya." "Gambling." London.
- (3) LEROY, A. (1879.) "Dictionnaire de Pomologie," Vol. I., p. 65. Paris.
- (4) MCNAIR, F. (1878.) "Perak and the Malays." London.
- (5) PARKINS, Dr. (1814.) "The English Physician," p. 330. London.
- (6) SIMPSON, A. P. (1871.) "Native Poisons of India." *The Pharmaceutical Journal and Transactions*, 3rd series, II., p. 602. London.
- (7) YVAN, Dr. (1840.) "Six Months Among the Malays and a Year in China," p. 145. London.

CHAPTER II

THE WORK OF THE *BOMOR* IN RELATION TO CLINICAL MEDICINE

CLINICAL medicine was closely allied with the forbidden sciences in the popular creed of the Middle Ages, and Magic maintains its hold firmly to-day in the Far East. In Malaya its practice has come down to the Malays, not only from a very conservative belief in ancient folklore, subsequently ingrafted with Indian mythology and Arabian quasi-science, but it still definitely persists as a part of their primitive religion, which was pure nature worship and consequently spirit worship. The original beliefs of the Malay were animistic and saw souls in trees and rocks and every living thing, "sermons in stones, books in the running brooks." Then came the influence of Brahmanism with its magical precepts and hymn charms, which the Malay "medicine-man" kept secret. Finally Islam, coming from India 600 years ago, brought him the Sufi mysticism, which some suggest has been derived ultimately from Neo-Platonism.

The Bomor.—Malays of all classes still respect the "medicine-man": it is still his business to give advice in matters of sorcery; to propitiate devils, to chide or coax evil spirits as occasion seems to demand, and to prescribe *taboo* for everyday life. His vocation survives in the common practice of magic by incantation (*jampi*, *jampi*) and in the not uncommon performance, in Kelantan, of *Main Pētēri*, or the practice of the Black Art in raising spirits. He compromises himself to-day

in practising a pagan faith, but his lapse from Islam is sanctioned by the devout but not very orthodox Malay as consistent with conflict between the ancient Law of Custom, which Islam recognises everywhere (*Hukum Adat*), and the strict Law of the Prophet (*Hukum Shara*). As a concession many old pagan charms are prefaced with a prayer, "In the name of Allah, the All-Compassionate and All-Merciful," and concluded with the pious termination, "There is but one God, and Muhammad is His Apostle" (Ref. 8).

The folklore of Malaya is so abundant and so varied that the "medicine-man" must of necessity be an expert specialist. The sea, with all the lore of navigation and deep-sea fishing, is the department of a specialist in magic called the *pawang-di-laut*; the land, on the other hand, is the domain of the *pawang-di-darat*: one an expert in the folklore of hunting and trapping, another in procuring camphor wood, others in finding eagle-wood, in securing good luck for newly opened tin or gold mines, in the many strange customs surrounding the cultivation of rice, in propitiating the spirits of a district, and so on. They perform magical rites in order to secure good catches of fish, to find alluvial tin, to ensure good crops, etc.

In Kelantan, a *pawang* whose vocation is clinical medicine is commonly known as a *bomor*, i.e., a person who practises the healing art by utilising the magic art. There are physicians of this kind of either sex; they are generally crafty old Malays, but there is no reason why a *bomor* should not be a Siamese, a Turk, or even a Tamil. The origin of the *bomor* is told in a quaint Kelantan legend. As narrated by To' Bomor Enche' Harun it is as follows: "In olden days a son was born to Abdul Kutok and Siti Ajam in a country called San in Arabia. The father was the chief of all the Saints.

and the little boy was known as Akmal Hakim. When he was quite young the trees would speak to him and tell him if their roots and leaves were useful as medicines, even teaching him how to make combinations which would bring the dead to life. For such time as Akmal Hakim stayed in that country no deaths occurred in the land ; but he began to get proud and God became angry with him. One day Akmal Hakim decided to cross a river and go to a distant country taking all his books on medicine with him. God commanded the Archangel Gabriel to take the disguise of a boatman and upset the boat during the crossing. Gabriel did this and Akmal Hakim was drowned. When the boat upset all the books were lost in the water except fragments which floated away to various countries. From these torn sheets the finder learned to become a *bomor* or physician." The Akmal Hakim of this legend is probably identical with the celebrated Lukman (or Luqman) al-Hakim of Arabian fable. Very little is known about this mysterious person. Accounts differ as to his parentage and date. He is mentioned in the Koran, and is generally supposed to have been a philosopher, the supposed author of a collection of Arabian fables, and, like Æsop, a slave noted for his ugliness. He is referred to again in the sacrificial song of the To' Bomor Pětëri (Chapter IV), and his name occurs in other neutralising charms given by Skeat (Ref. 11).

Regarded as a physician, the *bomor* is held in honour for his sagacity and for the fortunate use of the curative or remedial plants and other drugs that he may employ. He is a self-made handy-man who lives by his wits, with or without the aid of magic. He wears no special dress ; his office is only inherited if the soul of a dead *bomor*, in the form of a tiger, passes into the body of his son ; as a rule he qualifies for his title (To' Bomor)



Photo: J.D.G., 1906.

A MALAY VILLAGE BOMOR.
'To' Bomor Ēnche' Jalal—Ulu Kelantan.

To face p. 19.

by natural ability and skill. He is an independent practitioner individually resorted to, likely to be called in at birth and at death, for any accident or illness. He generally accepts small payments for his services and is secretive, so that it may happen that one *bomor* is quite ignorant of the magic employed by another. Only a few are experienced in the black art of spirit-raising; but most of them are skilled in the lore of incantation. Very often the village *bomor* is merely a herbalist, and a lovable old fellow; he is always well qualified in the use of local native drugs and the folklore connected with them. To' Bomor Ênche' Jalal, whose photograph is given as an illustration, was a practitioner of this type. The village *bomor* is a pillar of local society; but the Malay "medicine-man" who specialises in poisoning in the towns is a dangerous citizen. The spirit-raising *bomor* is best regarded as a priest-physician; he is a master in the occult science which is only within the reach of the few; he professes to rule demons by means of special incantations which they are unable to disobey, and in general is beneficent rather than noxious to his fellow-men. When dealing in magic he endeavours to move the occult powers to exert a healing influence by means of traditional rites.

The consideration of charms, exorcism, anathema and incantations used by the *bomor* in clinical medicine is a vast subject. Briefly, Skeat divides the medical rites into "ceremonial inspection," i.e., diagnosis, by divination and ominous signs, etc., and therapeutical rites, such as the propitiation of evil spirits, the destruction or neutralisation of evil principles, the casting out or sucking out of evil principles, and the recalling of a sick man's soul ("Malay Magic," p. 408).

The *bomor*, again, is the Malay surgeon as well as physician, and in Kelantan he is not unskilful in his

treatment of simple fractures by means of circular splints made of slips of split bamboo fastened together (*bělat*, a kind of Gooch splint) and applied outside a vegetable poultice. He is not always so successful in his minor surgery, which, according to the Muhammadan religion, is mostly confined to the operations of circumcision, ear-boring and tooth-filing. I have seen a clinical accident in which a Kelantan *bomor* completely severed the male organ at the root during the circumcision of a young lad; but most of the failures which drift into the Government hospitals are due to sepsis. Midwifery, and all the lore pertaining to it, is the province of a woman, the *bidan* or Malay midwife; the *bomor* is called in only when the help of magic seems to be indicated in a difficult labour caused by *hantu* or evil spirits. Charms known as *tawar sělusoh* are used in cases of transverse and other abnormal presentations.

Hantu.—It is necessary to dwell on the word *hantu* (ghosts, evil spirits and goblins) in order to explain the work of the *bomor* in relation to clinical medicine. Just as the hawthorn is under the protection of the fairies in Ireland, its small red fruit the pixies' pear of Dorset, and darnel is sown by the devil in Wiltshire at midnight, so in Malaya there are wild plants which are said to be planted and cultivated by *hantu* or spirits. *Pokok kapas hantu* (*Hibiscus abelmoschus*, Linn., Malvaceæ), a shrub used in medicine, having musky perfumed seeds, and *akar kěměnnyan hantu*, a climbing plant (*Hedyotis capitellata*, Wall., Rubiaceæ), also called *akar lidah jin*, or Satan's tongue, are examples. Also may be noted the river weed called *akar kěmang hantu* (*Neptunia oleracea*, Lour., Leguminosæ), the root of which is used in Kelantan as an external remedy for necrosis of the bones of the nose and hard palate (*rěstong*), one of the late manifestations of syphilis. In

this case the word *hantu* is used on account of the soft white "floats" of very loose cortical tissue which give the plant an uncanny appearance in the water.

Ridley refers to the use of the word *hantu* as corresponding to the word "false" as applied to plant names. He gives several others in addition to those to which reference has been made in his "List of Plant Names." Among them are *bunga hantu*, the "ghost flower" (*Strophanthus jackianus*, Wall., Apocynaceæ), and *limau hantu*, the wild pomelo (*Citrus decumana*, Linn., var. Rutaceæ); but the most interesting of them all is *paku langswir*, the bird's-nest fern of Selangor (*Thamnopteris nidus-avis*, Linn., Filices). The *langswir*, a terrible female vampire afflicting pregnant women, is supposed to make her home in this wild jungle fern. Wilkinson, on the other hand, says that *hantu*, when applied to plant names, has the meaning of "wild" as against "cultivated" (by human agency), the theory being that ghosts themselves plant these wild plants. Certain jungle trees (*tualang* or *sialang*) in which wild bees nest are supposed to afford abiding places for spirits in the large hollow projections from the trunk by which they are characterised. The owl, a harbinger of calamity, is called the "ghost-bird" on account of its ghostly flight in the darkness; the dismal fish-owl, with its repulsive laugh (*haw, haw, haw, ho*), is nicknamed *To' kêtampi*, or "old-man-winnow-the-rice-for-the-burial feast," and Sir Frank Swettenham gives two more gruesome names — *tumbok larong*, "nail-the-coffin," and *charek kafan*, "rend-the-shroud." Probably these names are suggested by the unearthly cries of the ill-omened owl. Certain clouds, when of very quaint or changing form (*hantu dagok*), are believed to be the ghosts of murdered men. In Kedah an evil spirit called *Hantu Doman* is a survival of the Monkey-God,

Hanuman, who occurs in the Hindu legend *Ramayan*. It is described as having the face of a horse and the body of a man. The word *hantu* is applied to the middle finger (*jari hantu*), perhaps supporting the old superstition of "making the horns" against the Evil Eye; a sea-shell called *siput laut*, unidentified, is called *hantu*, and the word *siput*, if used in another sense, signifies the lines or markings on the hands used in palmistry (Ref. 15).

The very superstitious Malay takes it for granted that a certain class of these evil spirits, the *hantu pēnyakit*, cause him illness. For example, among others are the *hantu kēmbong*, that afflicts him with stomach-ache and distension of the abdomen; the *hantu kētumbohan*, that brings on small-pox; the *hantu chika*, that causes severe colic at night-time; the *hantu mambang* of jaundice; the *hantu buta* and *hantu pēkak* of blindness and deafness. The *hantu uri*, an evil spirit of the after-birth connected with the caul, is held responsible for the gurgle (*agah*) of an infant during sleep. The Malay even thinks that evil spirits can control both the occurrence and the march of disease. To' Bomor Enche' Harun, one of the "medicine-men" to the Kelantan royal household, gave me the following scrap of information. He took it from one of his old hand-copied magico-medical books, and said it was genuine knowledge in magic: "A Hadji on his return voyage from Mecca passed an island, where he caught sight of many *hantu* sitting on the ground. He landed and at first walked about keeping his own counsel. At last he met the king of the island, and addressed him not knowing at the time that it was the king. He asked the name of the place. The king of the phantoms said 'It is the island of Kiran; you are addressing the king, who is *Raja Sinar Pati*; my men are called *hantu*

sġġdah. The Hadji then inquired as to the nature of their work. *Raja Sinar Pati* replied 'I am the evil spirit of Cholera, and when I feel hungry I go to other countries and devour men.' "

The Malay word *jin* corresponds to the Arabic *djin*, *jinn* or *jin*, which stood for the fairies who, according to Arabian fable, were created from "smokeless fire" 2,000 years before Adam was made of earth. They are generally, but not necessarily, supposed to be evil spirits and are said to be governed by *Nabi Sulaiman* (King Solomon). Sir Frank Swettenham states in his book "Malay Sketches": "The following legend gives the Malay conception of the origin of all *jin*, *hantu*, *bajang*, and other spirits. The Creator determined to make Man, and for that purpose He took some clay from the earth and fashioned it into the figure of a man. Then He took the spirit of Life to endow this body with vitality and placed the spirit on the head of the figure. But the spirit was strong, and the body, being only clay, could not hold it and was reft in pieces and scattered into the air. These fragments of the first great Failure are the spirits of earth and sea and air. The Creator then formed another clay figure but into this one He wrought some iron, so that when it received the vital spark it withstood the strain and became Man" (Ref. 14). McNair gives a different idea which is also taken from Malay literature: "God, in order to render steadfast the foundations of the watery expanse, girt it round with an adamantine chain, viz., the stupendous mountains of Caucasus, the wondrous region of genii and aerial spirits" (Ref. 9). A more detailed view is that when the twins Cain (*Kabil*) and Abel (*Habil*) were in the womb of their mother Eve they bit their thumbs till the blood came, and when they were born the blood turned into spirits both good and bad. The blood

which spurted to the clouds became the Black Spirits (*Jin Hitam*), and that which fell on the ground the White Spirits (*Jin Putih*) (Ref. 11).

Some Malay teachers in Kota Bharu, Kelantan, say that there are two classes of spirits, the external jin and the internal jin. The *bomor* of this school says the external jin are created by God from the wind, and that they can be seen by people who have faith and who are learned in spirit lore. He says that spirits can be seen by a man in a trance or in unconscious moments. This kind of spirit-raising *bomor* claims also that he can reflect the external spirits, by means of special magic, on to the finger nails of innocent little boys, a statement which suggests in its application the idea of scrying or crystal gazing. He imagines, moreover, that spirits have the power of conversing among themselves at certain times :—

In each low wind methinks a spirit calls,
And more than echoes talk along the walls.

The spirit language in Kelantan is confined to sixteen words which are different to the ordinary Malay terms : for example, *sarong* (a sheath or covering) corresponds to *sëmar* among the jin ; *tëhur* (egg) to *burok* ; *mari* (come) to *samal* ; *sireh* (the betel vine) is *sëlambak* ; and *matahari* (the sun) is *sinar*, which elsewhere means a " ray of sunlight." Skeat gives a different and larger list of specimen words of the spirit language used by the *pawang* in other Malay States.

Some notes written for me in 1913 by To' Bomor Èngku Said Abdul-Rahman of Kota Bharu, after consultation with the wise men of the town, refer to the two classes of Malay jin, *i.e.*, those inhabiting the bodies of men and those living outside. The contributors concurred in the statement that there are many different

kinds of jin, and that their influence is evil, but the external jin are not able to afflict us except in co-ordination with the jin who live in our internal organs (internal jin). In dealing with the origin of disease they said it was because the thought of mankind is fixed upon disease with increasing persistency that the disease grows, a statement which is in some way comparable to Christian Science. They said, further, that the mind is fixed on the disease owing to the strength of the imported spirit (external jin) acting with the jin that controls the will of man. According to To' Bomor Sënik of Panambang, Kota Bharu, a yellow "Celestial Being," the *jin kuning pancha indëra*, is the internal spirit that is supposed to control the seven senses of man.

The family of external jin is a very large one. Some of them, known collectively as *Mak Kopek*, are denizens of the forests and hills, and of these the *hantu rimba*, that is so alarming to the lonely traveller in big jungle, the *langswir*, already mentioned, who is the terrible vampire in the guise of an owl that haunts the nursery and sucks the blood of infants and women in childbed out of revenge for her own origin in the lying-in room, and the *hantu raya* are well-known examples. These dwellers of forests and hills, of land and sea, *Panglima Sulong*, *Awang Këbënaràn* and *Hantu Laut*, the Ghost of the Sea, together with all the black jin, are known as "Earthly Beings"; they are distinct from "Celestial Beings," who are the fairies (*jin, përi, dewa, mambang*), and include, with nixies and elves, all the inferior divinities of the clouds, such as *chëndera* and *indëra*. An example in the form of the *jin kuning pancha indëra* is given above. Many of the black spirits are ghosts—for example, the *hantu pëmburu* or *h. raya*, the Malay Spectre Huntsman, an avatar of Shiya the

Storm-God, who haunts river, pool, mere, and lake with his bird *berek-berek*, the square-tailed bee-eater, and his three blood-sucking hell-hounds. There is, among others, the *hantu bangkit*, a graveyard goblin or "sheeted ghost," the departed spirit of a man in his grave-clothes so hampered by the winding-sheet that it can move only by rolling over the ground; there is also *balong bidai*, an evil spirit supposed to live in rivers and to have the form of an open mat in which it envelops and drowns its victims. The Malay were-tiger that results from a man turning himself into a tiger by magic agencies (lycanthropy) is in a class by itself, and is probably an example of impulsive insanity. It is akin to the were-wolf and the were-leopard, and the hare of Queen's County, recorded by Yeats, that was eventually traced to the person of an old Irish witch (Ref. 17).

Many Kelantan people think that disease is sent by God. According to the teaching of To' Bomor Ênche' Harun it came about in this way: "During the time of King Solomon, a son of the Prime Minister was walking in a garden, when without warning, he fell down suddenly as if bereft of his senses. The sad news of this event soon reached his father the *Mëntëri Asaf*, who, taking his son *Berkhia* with him, went at once to *Nabi Allah Sulaiman* (Solomon) and said 'He is my son.' When King Solomon saw what had happened to *Berkhia* he was very much surprised, and said it was owing to the Will of God that such an event had occurred. He remarked that he had heard from *Jibraël* (the Archangel Gabriel) that this kind of illness is the most important of all diseases; it is called *Rihul'-almur* (Ar.) or *Angin Merah* (Malay 'red wind'). The king asked permission from God to cast this disease out of the body of the Prime Minister's

son, but the Archangel appeared and told Solomon to give an account of it to God, and Solomon did as he was bidden. God called the Devil and commanded him to go to King Solomon. Satan went to the king, but when the Ministers saw him coming, every one except Solomon ran away because they were very much frightened at his appearance which was like a red blanket of fire. The Devil approached the king, at the same time giving salutation, and King Solomon asked him his name and occupation. The Devil made reply : ' I am *Rihul'-ahmar* or the *Jin Angin Merah* ; if I enter the body of a human being by the right nostril, he gets the disease called *gajah-gajah* (hemiplegia) and falls down unconscious like a dead man. If I enter by the left nostril, he gets *busong ayer* (dropsy) and is unable to eat or drink owing to pain. If I get in by the anal aperture, he suffers from piles. If I get in by the orifice of the urethra, he gets *uluran* (any testicular swelling). If I enter by the mouth, it becomes offensive, if by the eye, it becomes blind : if by the tongue it stiffens and prevents speech, if by the leg it palsies, if by the hand it loses power. If I get in by the brain, the man goes mad, and if I get in through his skin, he gets a hundred thousand diseases.' King Solomon then said to the Jin of the Red Wind : ' All that you have just told me depends upon the Will of God ; you are misfortune the cause of human suffering.' " Solomon played a great part in the history of Magic. Josephus states in his " Antiquities of the Jews," when referring to the cure of a lunatic by Eleazar : " He put a ring that had a root of one of those sorts mentioned by Solomon to the nostrils of the demoniac, after which he drew out the demon through his nostrils ; and when the man fell down immediately, he adjured him to return into him no more making mention of Solomon,

and reciting the incantations which he composed " (Ref. 6).

Again, continues the 'To' Bomor Harun, in the days of the Prophet, two of the Prophet's friends, Omar and Abu Bakar, suddenly became paralysed. Muhammad was very surprised to see this ; but presently Gabriel came with a prayer invocation and asked the Prophet to read it over his two sick friends (here follows a long passage from the Koran). Muhammad did as Gabriel directed, and both Omar and Abu Bakar soon recovered. The practice of reading this passage from the Koran, in cases of hemiplegia, is in vogue in Kelantan to-day.

In some respects the Engku Said Abdul-Rahman and other Kelantan physicians still follow the medical philosophy of the Dark Ages and believe that disease brought by evil spirits springs from the four elements earth, air, fire, and water. Various ailments emanate from earth, especially those characterised by cold and dryness, such as giddiness (Ar. *sautha*, lit. to blacken), which is significant of burnt-up blood causing a state of dry chill. If a hot wind blows over this state of dry chill, dimness of vision with a rush of blood to the head (*pitam*) ensues, making the earth seem as if it were being folded up to engulf us. This kind of dizziness (gastric vertigo) is ascribed by the *bomor* to two demons, the *Nenek Jin Hitam* and the *Sěmar Hitam*, both black jin belonging to the class of " Earthly Beings," one the grandfather of a thousand dangers, the other the black sheath enfolding the earth. *Nenek* (lit. grandparent) is used in the sense of the head, i.e., the parent of the body ; a thousand dangers signifies a thousand kinds of illnesses caused by piercing and stabbing winds. The spirit word *sěmar* is used in the sense of the skin, i.e., the *sarong* which covers the body. Many diseases, characterised by heat and moisture, come from Air ;

in these cases the red demons, especially *Jin Angin Merah*, personified in *Rihul'-ahmar*, and *Jin Raja Burong*, the spirit who is king of the birds, are to blame. From Fire we get nausea or squeamishness (*mědu*), as well as heart-burning pain with fever, conditions of dry heat which turn to hot fevers when affected by hot, dry winds. The yellow jin are blamed for these conditions—for example, the external spirit, *jin tēlok baranta*, the “swallow-ghost,” (*jin layang-layang*), the *anak jin burok api*, and *hantu mambang*, one of the male “Celestial Beings” personified in the glow of the sunlight. Reference has already been made to the yellow jin of the seven senses. Many diseases come from Water; those with symptoms of damp chills and catarrhal vomiting (*Ar. balgham*, lit. to spit) develop into ague when meeting with cold and damp mists. These are associated with white ghosts, such as the ghost of Sultan Mahmud, the King of the Sea (*Jin Sultan Mahmud Raja-di-laut*), and *Jin Puteh nur-i-Muhammad*.

The bomor got these Neo-Platonic ideas from the Persian Sufism he learnt from Muhammadan India. A reviewer of the original edition of this book wrote in the *Lancet* of May 22nd, 1915: “It is curious to note the survival of ancient Greek philosophy in the modern philosophy of the Malay bomor, whose belief is given on p. 5 as follows: ‘According to the Kelantan bomor, disease is sent by God, and it springs from the elements fire, air, earth, and water.’ Compare with this Plato in the *Timæus*, cap. 82: ‘Now everyone can see whence diseases arise. There are four natures out of which the body is compacted, earth and fire, and water and air, and the unnatural excess and defect of these . . . produce diseases and disorders.’ In the Kelantan belief, the elements have spirits (*jinn*) associated with

them, and every human being has in addition an internal jinn peculiar to himself, without whose coöperation the external jinn of the element is powerless. Seeing that the Malays are Mohammedans the elemental doctrine probably reached them by way of Galen and the mediæval Arabic physicians." A study of Browne's "Arabian Medicine," however, shows clearly that this doctrine of four natural properties rather than elements formed the basis of Arabian medicine and reached the East from Arabia and Persia. Again, the care taken by the *bomor* in treating everyday diseases with foods and drugs of an appropriate kind may perhaps be based on the conception of trying to "preserve the balance of power" among the four natural properties, as outlined in Browne's "Arabian Medicine" (Ref. 2).

Taboo prescribed by the *bomor* in regard to diet in illness is often of an elaborate nature: two examples will suffice—beef, mutton, three kinds of pumpkins and mango fruit may not be eaten in conditions of any kind of fever, nor in gonorrhœa, eye diseases and painful joint affections; eggs and milk may be taken. Eggs of all kinds, coarse brown sugar (jaggery), and three kinds of dried fish, silver bream (*kekek*) and two varieties of horse-mackerel (*talang* and *sêlar*), may not be eaten with a cough of any kind.

The Kota Bharu *bomor* says, further, that owing to the strong belief of man in jin the influence of these demons is very persistent in human affairs, especially when external jin ride upon the wings of the wind. According to a certain school, the explanation of this is that when internal jin have weakened a man by loss of blood, by windy coughing, or by dyspepsia, his condition is intensified by the co-operation of the external jin, who may come either with a hot wind, dry or damp,

as the case may be, or with a cold wind, which is either dry or damp, but always prejudicial to the sick man. Similar beliefs are prevalent in Montenegro. The external jin appear to be identical with "the loathed things that rove through the land" of Indo-Germanic origin. In arriving at these ideas the *bomor*, a man capable of observation, and of reasoning from observation, seems to be influenced by the meteorological conditions of his country; for instance, the relative recurrence and high mortality of prevalent bowel complaints, such as Asiatic cholera and the typhoid and dysentery groups, when hot, dry winds are prevalent must have appealed to him, so also pulmonary diseases, such as phthisis, when hot, damp winds prevail. Fevers following chills caused by cold winds blowing on the wet body, and the converse, may well suggest the idea of external jin being borne by the winds. Jaundice may have suggested the yellow spirits of disease. The symptoms of tetanus, hysteria, infantile convulsions, and delirium may have appeared to be the work of evil spirits. The clinical manifestations of hæmorrhagic small-pox, gangrene, and perhaps septicæmic plague, in Kelantan may have strengthened the idea of black jin.

The following Malay folktale is of interest; it foretells the fact that Asiatic cholera is connected with subsoil wells, and tends to explain the easy tolerance of Kelantan natives to the "pinking" or addition of permanganate of potassium to their wells during epidemics of cholera. The legend was told me by a Kelantan Malay (Nik Ismail) on the staff of the State hospital: "A merchant had seven sons who did nothing but play the mandoline very beautifully in the streets all day and all night. This caused all the king's wives to fall in love with the lads, but the ruler of the country

got very much annoyed and planned their death. He ordered a well to be dug in his grounds, but concealed in such a way that no one should suspect its existence. When this was done, he invited the seven minstrels to play at his palace. As they advanced across the pitfall they all tumbled into the well together, whereupon the king ordered it to be filled in at once. Not long afterwards cholera attacked the royal household, and his Highness, seeking to discover the cause of his misfortune, called in his *bomor*. After some time the *bomor* found that it was due to anger on the part of the ghosts of the murdered men because no propitiation had been offered. The seven ghosts eventually agreed with the *bomor* to leave the country provided a boat filled with various kinds of food should be launched and floated out to sea."

The survival of this superstition in launching such vessels at sunrise is still existent in Kelantan. During the height of an outbreak of cholera (August, 1920) I passed a pretty little model of a steam launch, made out of the stem and leaves of the sago palm, floating empty down stream. It finally stranded on the river bank near the mouth of the Kelantan river. Kelantan folk still think that ghosts devour the offerings (sweets, cakes, eggs, a few cents, yellow rice) placed on board these strange craft, and that cholera will, if epidemic, occur wherever the empty boat happens to get stranded unless the sacrifice, contributed by public subscription, is replenished and the little ship again shoved out to sea by the *bomor*. In Perak the ceremony is rather different. Mr. A. F. Worthington, of the Malayan Civil Service, told me that during a cholera outbreak in Lower Perak (1902) he assisted in launching one of these boats. It contained a crew made of three neat little wooden dolls, each about three inches high. The

bomor told him that the offerings were intended for the crew, and he gathered that the idea was that of the "scapegoat." On this occasion the little boat was launched in the evening on the ebb when the tide served. Tobacco was put among the offerings. A full description of these spirit boats is given by Skeat in "Malay Magic."

The memory of the seven brothers is preserved in an ancient charm intended as a cure by magic of small-pox. It is given in Chapter III. In addition, To' Bomor Enche' Harun contributes the following information about small-pox. It is taken from one of his ancient manuscripts on Magic: "A nameless tree grows on the banks of the *Sungai Neil* (? the Nile), a river whose water flows to heaven. This tree bears fruit once a year, and when there are many fruit on any one side of the tree, small-pox will occur in the subjacent country. In days long ago, the Prophet once summoned the leaders of the small-pox demons, who are, *Mëring Tanu* for the male group, and *Mëring Tandok* for the female group. Muhammad told them to put the disease on his body, so that he might experience the pain of small-pox. They did as he commanded, and when the Prophet realized the pain he read a passage from the Koran calling on Allah to drive out the disease. When the group leaders *Mëring Tanu* and *Mëring Tandok* heard the inspired words as the Prophet read and spoke them, they said they would avoid anybody who should ever repeat them; moreover, if a sick man with small-pox suffered very much, that they would leave him on hearing these prayers to God."

To' Bomor Harun says there are 199 demons connected with small-pox; each has a fantastic name and each operates on a selected part of the body. There is *Sëri Bërdëngong* (His Lordship Buzz) for the ear;

Sëri Gempa (His Lordship Earthquake) for the roof of the mouth; *Sëri Gunting* (His Lordship Scissors) for the genital organs; *Sëri Pasak* (His Lordship Peg) for all joints; *Raja Bësawan* (The Epileptic King) for the nose; *Sëri Bërgantong* (His Lordship in Suspension) for the chin; *Sëri Chahya* (His Lordship of Lustre) for the right cheek; *Sëri Balek* (His Lordship in Reverse) for the left cheek, and so on. The demon for small-pox on the tip of the tongue is *Maut*, so named from the Arabic word for death. The *bomor* says that if a pock should occur on the tip of the tongue, one will always be found at the *meatus urinarius*, and the prognosis is bad.

Special reference has been made to cholera and small-pox, because these are the diseases most dreaded by Malays—especially small-pox, which by Malays is euphemistically called *pënyakit orang baik*, or “the disease of good people”; but it has now completely lost its old terrors in Kelantan owing to voluntary vaccination, which is now carried out successfully by the *bomor* who has been taught to appreciate its value. The barbarous practice of direct inoculation with small-pox virus, introduced to the Far East from Persia, and used by the Kelantan *bomor* as late as 1904, was made a penal offence by the late Sultan in 1905, when the principle of vaccination was explained to him in Council by his Adviser, Mr. W. A. Graham.

An account of the work of the *bomor* in relation to clinical medicine would be incomplete without reference to *taboo* in the sense of quarantine. The *bomor* sometimes forbids any one to enter the sick-room, or even to approach the dwelling by a particular path. A string with coco-nut fronds hung on it is generally drawn across the path as a notice of *pantang* or prohibition. Fines are levied by the *bomor* for transgression of his taboo. Two forms of native quarantine were in

force in Kelantan in 1910 during an epidemic of cholera. One was the village quarantine called *pupoh kampong*, and the other was house quarantine, called *pupoh rumah*. The former was established for a period of thirty days, either in favour of the outsiders to an infected village, or in favour of the inhabitants of a village that had escaped infection in an unhealthy area. A string called *tali pupoh* was stretched across the main path entering the village, and twists of leaf depended from the string. At either side of the path was stuck a bamboo, the upper end of which was split into a bowl-like shape, and contained a young coco-nut, and to the stem was tied a fold of betel and a native cigarette. These were not, as might be thought, offerings to the evil spirits of disease, but a sacrifice to other spirits called up by the *bomor* to combat the evil spirits of cholera, who are not always to be recognised. In one village the *hantu raya*, an incestuous evil spirit of great power and treachery, had been raised in order to assist the *bomor*. On the near side of the string a hollow bamboo clapper was hung, and all persons wishing to enter and pass through the village had to beat at the clapper and wait for the *bomor* to admit them after a muttered incantation and the scattering of a handful of rice over the passengers. As the *bomor* was not in constant attendance, a troublesome delay was often caused to travellers. Passers-by are not permitted to stay the night in a village under this form of taboo. The fee payable to the *bomor* by anybody found to have disregarded it is rather heavy: two silver dollars and twelve and a half cents in cash; one and a quarter pounds of rice cooked with turmeric; two and a half yards of white cloth and three skeins of white thread are demanded. House quarantine lasts for three days only, and excludes all outsiders from the infected house.

This *taboo* is of value to Government in preventing the spread of epidemic disease, more especially Asiatic cholera ; the *bomor* generally agrees to extend the period of quarantine from three to five days. The idea of magic in the use of a *pupoh* line is apparently taken from Hindu mythology. To' Bomor Enche' Harun said, when referring to the great epic poem " Ramayana," where the hero Rama is described as protecting his bride Sita from Rauana, that " they fled with Laksamana into the jungle and hid there in a hut. Sita asked her husband to gather some fruit, but begged him not to stay away a long time. As he did not return quickly, she asked Laksamana to search for him ; Laksamana drew lines in the form of a square round the hut, in order to prevent any harm coming to Sita during his absence." The magic encircling line drawn by magicians is generally called *baris laksamana* ; but the Kelantan *bomor* uses the word *tali* (a line) for *baris*.

Dr. Charles Singer, in an address on " Early English Magic and Medicine " read before the British Academy, when referring to the doctrine of elf-shot, says : " The Anglo-Saxon tribes placed these malicious elves everywhere, but especially in the wild uncultivated wastes where they loved to shoot at the passer-by. There were water-elves, too, perhaps identical with the nixies of whom we learn so much from Celtic sources. Such creatures were perhaps personations of the deadly powers of marshes and waterlogged land." It is therefore of great interest to find that the Malay *bomor* attributes ague to the evil spirits of water, and not to those of bad air. In a pagan myth recorded by Skeat and Blagden concerning the attempted creation of man from seven leaves, one of the seven demons who subsequently tried to overthrow the seven guardians of a mountain formed himself into a band of mosquitoes

and then attacked the guardians who had carelessly fallen asleep (Ref. 12). Furthermore, Skeat affirms that Malays considered that malaria (*děmam kura*, "spleen fever") was caused by mosquitoes. This is of great interest, since we now know definitely, through the work inaugurated by Sir Patrick Manson, that malaria is spread by certain of these insects. It is too much to say that the work of the *bomor* in clinical medicine is merely fanciful; he endeavours to prepare a *pěnawar*, that is to say a "neutraliser," for every kind of poisonous principle; this idea of neutralisation distinctly anticipates modern science. His knowledge of local *materia medica* is often profound, and, after all, some of his theories as to the etiology of tropical diseases are conceptions now known to modern science in the form of animal parasites (protozoa, spirochaetes, etc.), which are invisible except under the high powers of the microscope. Then, again, the spirit-raising *bomor*, when engaged in casting out devils, does his best to restore the sick man to health; in fact, he gives himself entirely up in striving to "reach the mystic source of things, the secrets of the earth and sea and air." Those who would dismiss his spiritualism as worthless imposture and his belief in possession by spirits as fantastic credulity should remember that the village *bomor* pins his faith on the animistic belief of his forefathers where fear and curiosity predominated. It would be unfair to damn him as "an accursed sorcerer who poisons honest folk to gain his private ends," and more generous to regard him as one of the "dealers in destiny's dark council."

REFERENCES.

- (1) BREWER, E. C. (1898.) "Dictionary of Phrase and Fable." London.
- (2) BROWNE, E. G. (1921.) "Arabian Medicine." Cambridge.

- (3) BURNE, C. S. (1913.) "The Handbook of Folk-Lore." London.
- (4) CLIFFORD, H. (1896.) "East Coast Etchings." Singapore.
- (5) DENNY, N. B. (1894.) "A Descriptive Dictionary of British Malaya." London.
- (6) GOLLANCZ, H. (1912.) "The Book of Protection." London.
- (7) MARETT, R. R. (1919.) "Psychology and Folk-Lore." London.
- (8) MAXWELL, G. (1911.) "In Malay Forests." Appendix. London.
- (9) MCNAIR, F. (1878.) "Perak and the Malays." London.
- (10) RIDLEY, H. N. (1897.) "List of Malay Plant Names." *Journal Straits Branch Royal Asiatic Society*, No. 30. Singapore.
- (11) SKEAT, W. W. (1900.) "Malay Magic." London.
- (12) SKEAT & BLAGDEN. (1906.) "Pagan Races of the Malay Peninsula." London.
- (13) SINGER, C. (1920.) "Early English Magic and Medicine." Oxford.
- (14) SWETTENHAM, F. A. (1895.) "Malay Sketches." London.
- (15) WILKINSON, J. R. (1903.) "A Malay-English Dictionary." Singapore.
- (16) WINSTEDT, R. O. (1917.) "An English-Malay Dictionary." Singapore.
- (17) YEATS, W. B. (1892.) "Irish Fairy Tales." London.

CHAPTER III

CHARMS AND AMULETS

THE Malay language is replete with charms and spells which bear the Brahmanistical name of *mantĕra* and the Arabic name of *doa*; numbers of them have been translated and explained by Winstedt, Skeat, Blagden, and several other authors. Winstedt in his "English-Malay Dictionary" differentiates charms to engender love, beauty, and courage; to protect against ghostly and material hurt; to silence enemies; to counteract poison, etc.; to terrify; to cause forgetfulness; to hinder a girl from marrying a rival; to obtain good business; to secure from lust and thieves; to shatter a rival's weapon, and charms hung on fruit trees. The charm hung on fruit trees is to make the fruit disagree with any one who steals it. Skeat gives many more in his "Malay Magic": his are magic rites connected with the several departments of Nature, *e.g.*, charms for wind and weather; bird charms; beast charms; vegetation charms; mining charms; reptile charms, and so on.

Kelantan Charms.—Reference will be made only to a few Kelantan charms, which are mostly of interest in regard to poisoning and disease, and to a few odd love charms. They are the special wealth of the *bomor* and have come down to him orally from generation to generation of "medicine-men," and later have been recorded in illiterate transcriptions. The *bomor* uses them in *jampi*, *jampi* before he finally blows his breath on the patient with the idea of blowing the disease out

of the body. Offerings of food are sometimes put into special basket-trays (*anchak*). If the offerings are intended for forest demons they are hung from a tree, if gnomes are to be conciliated they are buried in the ground, or they may be fixed to seaward on a fishing stake.

Sometimes Kelantan Malays erect, of their own accord, stems of bamboo (*sakok* or *sangkak*) about four feet long, to make homely sacrifice to the spirits of disease. These bamboo "cressets" are stuck in the ground near any one's dwelling-place; the free end is split in several places, so as to form a receptacle in which a young green coco-nut is placed overnight. During an epidemic it is considered very unlucky to be without a *sakok* in the garden. This custom is common in Kota Bharu; when cholera was last prevalent (1920) a *sakok* was quietly and unobtrusively set up in the garden of my quarters by somebody unknown, but such proceedings are not specially sanctioned by the *bomor*.

As a practical man the *bomor* is well aware of the value of ceremony, of mystery, and of peculiar elocution in his rôle as a magician or wizard. Powerful incantations that are difficult to understand are essential; he uses many Sanskrit and Arabic words and sometimes rigmarole. A formula given me by an old *bomor* in an up-country district of Kelantan is one mainly intended to neutralise the power of forest demons and other black jin dwelling "beyond the mountain's farthest purple rim," but it may be used also as a charm for practically any disease. It is one long threat, but the Malay is corrupt and is untranslatable in places :—

Peace be with thee ! Forest Lord and Jungle Chief,
Whose realm is the World !
Prince whose sway is over this jungle land !
Well know I whence thou art sprung.

Harken to the tale of thy birth !
 Child of the Darkness thou ! I of the Sunshine !
 Sprung art thou from unsubstantial sand,
 I of sturdier clay and older far than thou !
 Hail ! all ye Spirits of these mountains,
 Of this forest and district !
 Mark well my words, else are ye accursed of the gods of old,
 Whom eye cannot see or tongue describe.

It is of peculiar advantage to a timber contractor to get a *bomor* to secure rich profit to him by reciting this charm just before he commences felling, especially if he intends to set up a shed for coolies in thick jungle. It is recited seven times over a piece of benzoin ; after the recitation the benzoin is burnt, and its sweet scent charged with the message of the *bomor*, is considered a fitting sacrifice for the disturbance made by felling. Another lengthy charm deals with ghosts in the form of black jin. It is intended to cure a man of small-pox and is recited by the *bomor* over a draught of water, which is afterwards given to the sick man to drink.

Good folk ! I know your beginning,
 Ye did dwell formless in the depths of hell,
 And issuing from the depths of hell did visit the children of
 Adam and take on visible form.
 Seven brothers were ye in all ;
 Born of black exudings, of black pores, of black skin,
 Of black flesh, blood, veins, and sinews, of black bones.
 Not mine this charm but that of the Dewa Sang Samba,
 Not mine this charm but that of the Dewa Bétara Narada,
 Not mine this charm but that of the very dregs of hell.
 Well versed am I in all poisons,
 And can quench fiery pains :
 Poison do I charm away, fiery pains I quench,
 Efficacious am I, yea successful by my teacher's help.

The demons of early Christianity also, like those of the Mesopotamian system, were often grouped in sevens. *

Other illnesses attributed to evil spirits are mentioned by different authors, especially Skeat and Blagden.

Sir Hugh Clifford describes the *pěnanggalan*, a horrible, partially disembowelled wraith from the lying-in room who comes to torment little children. There are many others. Skeat describes an evil thing called the *polong*, who is always attended by a familiar in the shape of a house-cricket. This familiar is described as the plaything of the *polong* and is called the *pělēsīt*. The *pělēsīt* appears to be similar to the *nigget* of Essex. A writer to *The Times* of September 3rd, 1915, gave an account of a witch who died within forty miles of London in 1915. Among other unnatural things, this old woman kept *niggets* or "creepy-crawly" things that she fed with little bits of grass all chopped up. She sat and played with her *niggets*. The *pělēsīt* is very well known in Kelantan and Kedah. It is acquired by a special process in Black Art from the corpse of an infant, the first-born child of first-born parents. The creature becomes the owner's servant and obeys her in all things; its chief use, however, is to inflict sickness and death upon persons who are disliked by its patron. The owner of a *pělēsīt* is always a woman, who plays with it and feeds it on her blood and is supposed to keep it in a bottle. She can be recognised by her failure to meet the eye, by her refusal to take a bit of pinang nut, still pinched in the scissors of the betel chewer's outfit, or by becoming momentarily deranged (*latah*) if a frog is popped under a coco-nut shell and put behind her back. The *pělēsīt* can be exorcised by the following formula :—

Vampire, well do I know thy origin,
 Begotten of the after-birth,
 Engendered of the discharge of unproductive blood,
Kēmang thy name !
 Gazing skyward thy vomit be blood,
 Bending earthward thy vomit be ordure.
 In the name of Allah and in the name of His Apostle !
 With the blessings of Allah and the Prophet !

A short time ago the wife of a Chinese dispenser to the State hospital, Kelantan, became delirious with fever and refused either to take any English medicine or to be treated by her husband. She was a middle-aged Chinese woman. In despair, her husband, Eng Siong, called in a male Siamese *bomor*, who said a *pělēsīt* had got in from outside and was sucking her blood. The *bomor* declared he could exorcise the *pělēsīt* provided the *pělēsīt* revealed, through the Chinese woman, the name of its real owner. The *bomor* commenced by chanting a formula, constantly asking *mu 'nak royat tidak ibu bapa-mu* ("will you reveal the name of your parent or not?"). The patient made no reply; he then threw yellow rice at her, but without effect. He next took an onion and some black pepper which he pounded together, and placed part in one scrap of cloth and part in another. He then tied one of these bits of cloth round the woman's left thumb and the other round the great toe on the same side, at the same time pinching the muscles of her thumb and redoubling his question: *mu 'nak royat tidak ibu-mu*. At last the *pělēsīt* squeaked through the dispenser's wife *lēpas-lah! lēpas-lah!* ("let me go, let me go"), but the *bomor* squeezed the harder until the climax came, when the woman, again speaking for the *pělēsīt*, squeaked *aku 'nak royat* ("I want to tell"), and mentioned the name of a certain woman in the town.

In difficult cases a dry chilli is put over a fire made with charcoal in a brass bowl; this is held near the patient's face while the *bomor* blows the pungent fumes into the mouth and nostrils, or, in very obstinate cases, he chews the onion and the black pepper and then spits a mouthful into the face of the sick person. When a *pělēsīt* will confess nothing, the sick man is said to rave in anger and then to die. An alternative formula for

the exorcism of the *pělēsit* is given in romanised Malay in Appendix I., but the Malay is so corrupt that no English version can be given. It is of a very abusive character.

Some time last year the Ēngku' Said Husain of Kota Bharu told me that his small son had been attacked by a *pělēsit*. The child was delirious with fever. His father was sure about the *pělēsit* from the expression on his son's face; he also heard a noise like the sough of the wind in the child's bedroom. A *bomor* was called in at midnight and the *pělēsit* exorcised. It had come in from next door and was declared to be the familiar of 'Che Lomat, who lived across the way. 'Che Lomat was an elderly woman who earned her living by weaving silk cloth. She told me afterwards that some unpleasantness had occurred at the time between herself and the youngest of the Ēngku's wives owing to an incident not uncommon in Malay life.

A soothing charm chanted by the *bomor* in cases of snake bite, the stings of centipedes and scorpions is this :—

Peace be with you !
OM ! Potent this charm !
 Fain would I charm this into the flesh,
 The veins, the sinews,
 Charm this into the bones !
 Charm given of Allah, given too of Muhammad,
 The Apostle of God

The medicine given with this charm is "liquid opium with the ashes of a cat's whiskers !"

The aid of the Hindu man-god Krishna is said to be invoked as an alternative in Kelantan, only to be used for snake bite and the stings of scorpions and centipedes. Krishna is said to be referred to as "Lambu" :—

Ya Lambu tu ! Lambu yu !
Lambu nuk ! Lambu tu ! Ya Lambu !

This rigmarole is to be recited for three mornings over any seven leaves from any kind of tree, three times over each leaf, after which each of the seven leaves is drawn gently downwards over the painful spot.

During the wet weather of November a Kelantan Malay, Nik Ismail (vaccinator and travelling apothecary on the State hospital staff), was bitten between the toes by a non-poisonous snake at Kampong Banggor. He called in a village *bomor*, who was able to relieve the acute pain. The *bomor* grasped Nik Ismail's leg firmly above the knee and chanted a song in some language unknown to Nik Ismail, and then blew with his breath down the limb. He then applied an anodyne made in the form of a poultice from two jungle roots. This was a friendly service, otherwise a fee of a Straits dollar (2s. 4d.) would have been charged. The self-reliance of the *bomor* and his sublime belief in his calling does much towards the cure of a credulous patient by means of charms. An ancient formula intended to neutralise any kind of poison was given me by 'To' Bomor Eneche' Abu Bakar, a very old *bomor* now living in the jungle, but formerly for many years a vaccinator on the hospital staff. It is the 190 charm, so called from the supposed 190 bones of the human frame, the 190 veins, the 190 kinds of human blood, the 190 diseases, the 190 forms of insanity, and so on :—

The charm! the mighty charm, that of the hundred and ninety!

The charm is not mine, but that of the fair-faced Dato' Měngkadam,

Springs its virtue from the white roc,
And the white elephant!

White blood, white bones, and a white (sincere) heart.

With it have I charmed away salt from the sea,

Yea! and thee too will I charm!

I pray that my charm may charm away venom and quench the burning.

A spell for neutralising the effects of poison was given in confidence, by the late To' Bomor Enche' Abdullah, formerly one of the chief "medicine-men" to the royal household. Fresh coco-nut water is used as an antidote along with it, but the coco-nut water has to be obtained from *nyiur puyoh*, a dwarf coco-nut palm allied to the golden *nyiur gading*, a tree "that may be planted only in princes' gardens":—

OM! this is a powerful charm!
 The charm of the hundred and ninety.
 Not my own spell, but that of all that is deadly!
 Born of the green and deadly berry!
 Fain would I charm thee out of this body!
 Obey not and I will curse thee with the cursings of Jesus, father
 of the charm.
 In the name of Allah!

The coco-nut water is placed in a bowl; juice from the red sugar-cane is added, and then the *bomor* blows three times into the bowl, muttering his spell at the same time, and finally administers his remedy. If the jaws are clenched, the To' Bomor told me that the mouth must, if necessary, be forced open with a stick. Much the same kind of formula is sometimes used in some parts of England, when a dock leaf is applied to relieve the sting of a nettle:—

Out fire, in frost,
 I wish it in the name of the Holy Ghost.

Similar spells are still woven within sound of the rumble of London's motor omnibuses. A writer to *The Times* (1919) refers to the magic of a London herbalist who blows with his breath three times after chanting a rhyme. This "breathed spell" is very similar to some of the *jampi, jampi* of the Malay "medicine-man." As the winds have blown the disease to

the sufferer, so does the *bomor* by the might of his song blow it from him :—

Here come I to cure a burnt sore,
If the dead knew what the living endure,
The burnt sore would burn no more.

The scene is the little shop of a herbalist in the East End. A mother brings her child, whose leg has been scalded by boiling water spouting from a kettle. The herbalist, an old man with a white beard, blows his breath three times on the blisters of the scald. The action of blowing as a common accompaniment of Nordic magic is recorded by Dr. Charles Singer, whose words I have paraphrased above to suit the Malay "medicine-man." It is also recorded that "medicine-men" among the tribes of the north-west Amazons work their cures by means of "breathed charms"; in this case sometimes the "medicine-man" will "breathe on his own hand and then massage the affected part."

One of the special prerogatives of the old Malay Rajas is summed up in the phrase *tikam ta' bértanya* ("to slay without having to ask leave"), and the idea of this ancient right is still preserved in the exultation of a blood-curdling spell, showing how real the belief is in regard to precautions that must be taken against evil spirits. The spell is a Kelantan one, supposed to cure a man who has become dazed by the will-o'-the-wisp or jack-a-lantern flashing past him in the gloom :—

Peace be with thee, O Jin son of Jan !
O Satan son of Serdan Firann,
Know that I am lord,
I slay blindly without having to seek leave,
Slay without being guilty of crime,
I, in sooth, am Lord of all living things !

The evil spirit here referred to is *jin lintasan*, a restless, ever-wandering spirit that haunts groves at

nightfall. It is supposed to resemble the human form, but to dart about like a will-o'-the-wisp. The rendering of Kelantan charms into English is exceedingly difficult, and I am greatly indebted to one of my brother officers for his help. The original texts from which they have been translated are given in romanised Malay in Appendix I. Spoken charms form an important part of the armentarium of the *bomor*; they seem to be vehicles for the operation of sympathetic magic.

An empirical prescription, used by the *bomor* in the treatment of yaws, contains the bones of a dugong, a mammal which is often connected with Malay love charms. The prescription is as follows: "Take the knee-cap of a tiger (*Felis tigris*); a bone from the dugong (*duyong*, *Halicore duyong*), a bone and a horn from the rare wild mountain goat (*kambing gërun*, *Nemorrhædus sumatrensis*); the horn of a stag (*rusa*, *Cervus unicolor*), and a red sulphide of arsenic (*bëlerang bang*, realgar); some dark red wood from Java (*chëndana janggi*) and the root of a jungle plant (*mempasi rimau*, unidentified). Rub the horns and bones down on a stone placed in boiling rice-water. Add a small amount of ashes from the hearth to scrapings made from the other ingredients, and then give the concoction by the mouth." The dugong, a sea mammal, rare in Malayan waters, gave rise to the conception of the treacherous mermaid, "the fair pretty maid with a comb and a glass in her hand." It is mentioned both by Dr. Winstedt and Sir Frank Swettenham in connexion with love charms; the former writer gives the charm of the dugong in verse, to be recited thrice on waving a kerchief towards the setting sun. The dugong is asserted by some to be the remains of a pig off which Muhammad himself dined before he pronounced pork to be the accursed thing; its bones are used by the *bomor* as an antidote for

poisoning by cyanide of potassium. In Kelantan the dugong philtre is made from the lachrymal secretion (*minyak ayer mata duyong*) of this shallow-water sea mammal. It is prepared in the following way: Pick a young coco-nut so growing that it is facing the sun; express the oil carefully in the usual way; add only a very few tears from the dugong's eyes. Hide it and keep it constantly about the person in a very small bottle; when a favourable opportunity occurs, smear it on the skin or on the apparel of the fair one as a love stimulus.

In 1913 I saw a Kelantan charm (*tangkal*) in actual use as an antidote to native poisoning. The charm was lying at the bottom of a brass bowl half full of water; a bit of the heart of the nipah palm (*Nipa fruticans*, Linn., *Palmæ*) was floating on the top of the water, while an imperfect specimen of a "fossilised" crab and another "fossil" were lying at the bottom of the bowl. The talisman was a collection of nine curiously shaped pebbles cleverly strung together by means of silver wire in the form of a barbaric necklace. A man and a boy had been poisoned the night before by thieves with a wild yam called *gadong*. An old crone, the grandmother, was giving her son and grandchild sips of magic water out of the brass bowl. The old woman said that the charm had been in her family for many years, having been bought a long time ago from an Arab for fifty dollars. The "fossilised" crab had been borrowed from a friend for the occasion. The name of the other "fossil" was unknown; it was purchased by her husband many years ago from an uncle of the late Sultan for seventy dollars. In colour and appearance it somewhat resembled a piece of candied angelica. She said the charm was a sovereign remedy for sterility if used in the same way, *i.e.*, by steeping the stones in

cold water; but she subsequently admitted that this magic diluent was of no value without a powerful incantation on the part of the *bomor*. It is curious that such an immaterial specific should be credited with such potency.

Another curious charm used in Kelantan by the credulous is a metal bowl (*batil azimat*). It is moulded in brass, about the size of a small pudding basin and somewhat similar in shape, but a central knob, like a boss of a miniature buckler, projects inwards from the bottom of it; this knob, as well as the whole bowl, is covered with symbols and texts from the Koran, cut with a file on the inside and on the outside, as well as on the rim of the bowl. The *batil azimat* is rare in Kelantan and is much prized by Kelantan Malays. It is placed in a water jar and the water is given to a patient, especially a sick child, to drink, or to bathe in; or water is put into the bowl itself and the charmed water from it is taken internally. Nik Woh, a Kelantan woman of good family living at Kampong Banggor, told me that she derives much comfort from this enchanted water whenever she happens to be feeling out of sorts. Nik Woh is the fortunate possessor of a *batil azimat* that has been in her family for generations and was originally brought from Mecca. At Mecca these brass bowls are merely used as drinking cups for children who are being taught the Koran; the bowl itself is made in Persia, where it can be bought for a trifling sum of money.

At times the ministrations of a *bomor* smack of artful trickery. This happens when medicinal rubbing is resorted to in certain cases of illness: the patient is rubbed with a round stone, an egg, or a ball of dough made of rice, for three consecutive mornings, suitable charms being repeated each morning. A fee of one

silver dollar is charged for this "sucking charm" (*běralin*). Sometimes the faith-healing cure is confirmed by picking a red hair or two, or a spicule of bone, out of the dough ball; these will be recognised as the property of some evil *hantu* or *jin*. An incident relative to this is recorded because it also shows how little attention to orthodoxy is paid when a Malay intends to attain the full sense of complete satisfaction. Sitti Hawa (Eve), a relative of the Mufti, the official expounder of the Muhammadan religion in Kota Bharu, came to the out-patient room in 1912 complaining that while stitching she had pierced her left hand and the sewing needle had broken off short in the centre of the palm. Nothing could be seen or felt, and she, perhaps wisely, declined surgical exploration, but she was not satisfied and decided to consult a notorious *bomor* who had just been sent to prison. This *bomor* had a great reputation for skill in extracting broken needles by magic and without pain. He was a Muhammadan Siamese, called Ali Siam, imprisoned a second time for cheating; but a relative of the Mufti had no difficulty in obtaining from the Inspector of Prisons, who happened at the time (1912) to be one of the late Sultan's uncles, permission to enter the Central Gaol for the express purpose of consulting the convict Ali Siam. The *bomor* first bandaged her hand, next drew a rough diagram of a human being on a piece of notepaper, muttered something over it, then burnt the notepaper and threw the ashes into a plateful of water. He bade her put her hand into the water, and after a short interval removed the bandage; a piece of broken needle was in the plate, and Eve was satisfied.

Bezoar Stones.—Bezoar stones are endowed by Malays with magic properties. They are called *batu guliga*, and are well differentiated; a list of those derived

from the animal and vegetable kingdoms is given by Winstedt in his "English-Malay Dictionary." It comprises bezoars from the rhinoceros, snake, sea-slug and dragon; from the coco-nut, jack-fruit, bamboo, as well as petrified dew. Těngku Chik Pěnambang, the Inspector of Prisons referred to above, told me as a remarkable incident that he once found one in the body of a certain spider in Kota Bharu. A genuine Oriental bezoar is formed like a calculus in concentric layers; it is generally hard and brittle, smooth, round or ovate, and olive-green in colour, but occasionally light like the rare concretions found in the joints of bamboos, inside coco-nuts and in fruit trees. The bezoar of organic origin, as distinct from a mineral bezoar, was first discovered in the stomach of the pasang or Persian wild goat (*Capra ægagrus*), but it does not appear to have been found in the domesticated goat (*Capra hircus*). Similar stones are found in the stomach, intestines, and bladder of ruminants, such as the ox, and in the horse and gazelle, but in the East the bezoar is generally found in the intestines and gall-bladder of smaller animals, such as the long-tailed monkey (*Semnopithecus*), especially in the chestnut-red langur of Borneo (*S. rubicundus*). A soft brown variety is found in porcupines. The nucleus is often a piece of dart which has broken off short when a young animal, though wounded, has reached maturity, but the calculus may be formed by accretion round any other foreign body, such as a bit of wood, straw or hair. The stones are highly esteemed by Chinese as an antidote to poison and as a medicine. Malays endow the *batu guliga* with the power of motion and believe that it feeds upon rice much in the same way as their breeding pearl. The Malay test for a good *batu guliga* is to place a little lime or chalk in the hand and rub the stone

against it, when, if it be a genuine stone, the lime becomes yellow. It has long been regarded as efficacious in preventing infection and the effect of poison. In "Malay Magic" Skeat says the ceremony of applying the *guliga* charm generally takes the form of grating the stone (*asahkan buntat*), mixing the resulting powder with water, and drinking this water after the following charm has been recited by the *bomor* :—

The upas loses its venom,
And poison loses its venom,
And the Sea-snake loses its venom,
And the poison-tree of Borneo loses its venom,
Everything that is venomous loses its venom,
By virtue of my use of the Prayer of the Magic Bezoar Stone.

Bezoar stones are worn as amulets against disease and evil spirits, and are considered to possess wonderful medicinal virtues, but their principal value is founded on reputation. They are supposed to be powerful aphrodisiacs. The bezoar is wrapped in a piece of cloth and worn on the navel, or water, in which the stones have been steeped, is swallowed in all good faith, when they are desired to act in this way (Ref. 6). The bezoar stone is also called *buntat* in Malay, and when deemed to possess talismanic properties it is known as *buntat gēmala*. A stone of this sort, the *gēmala naga*, is said to have luminous properties, and to be used by dragons to light their way in the dark at night. Another, the *gēmala ular*, gives luminosity to the head of the black cobra. A piece of holy wood from Mecca, *kayu raja naga*, is sometimes carried about as a precaution against snake bite; it is light brown, friable and hygroscopic, and is applied to the punctures.

Snake-stones.—A mineral bezoar is used also as a "snake-stone"; it is an amalgam of gold, silver and tin, called *buntat raksa* (Ref. 8). The *bomor* also uses

a black stone (*batu ular*) as a "snake-stone"; it is supposed to have been vomited by the snake and to possess luminosity in the dark. The Malay practice of using "snake-stones" is similar to the conjuring tricks of Indian snake-charmers. Castellani and Chalmers describe "snake-stones" as highly polished, very light black bodies said to consist of calcined animal bones soaked several times with blood and calcined after each soaking. The stones are very hygroscopic, and when applied to a wound cling to it and suck up fluids, and perhaps some poison. The word *murbisa* (an antidote to poison) is applied by Malays to this kind of charm. The use of the *batu guliga* by Malays as an amulet is similar to that of an ancient amulet worn in Cyprus to protect the wearer from the bite of venomous animals. In Malta special amulets consisting of certain small stones, which are supposed to be shaped and coloured like the eyes, liver, heart or tongue of a viper, are still in use as an antidote to poison. These Maltese amulets are found in the clay of the traditional caves of St. Paul's Bay, and are steeped in wine which is subsequently given to the sick man to drink (Ref. 9).

The black stone called *batu ular* is sometimes worn by Malay thieves as a protective charm. A belt found by the Kelantan Malay police in 1917 on the dead body of a robber contained, among other stones, a so-called *batu ular*, wrapped up, with a wild boar's tusk, in a piece of white cloth which was covered from top to bottom with Siamese drawings, letters and numerals. The belt was described by the police as an amulet commonly worn by thieves; at the inquest Kelantan peasants described the stones as *buntat*, or stones found in the bodies of animals supposed to contain usually, but not always, talismanic properties. The chief interest in this police exhibit centred on a charm that was wrapped

up also in the belt and was declared by the police to have come from the neck of a wild boar. Superstitions about the wild pig recorded by Skeat in "Malay Magic" are fully believed in by Kelantan folk; they do not seem to recognise the fable of the "wild boar's chain" with its links of magic iron, but pin their faith on a kind of hair necklace (*chēmara babi*), which they say the boar is very particular about keeping clean. A lucky man may find it near a jungle pig's wallow when the beast takes it off preparatory to rolling in the mire. In Kelantan the *chēmara babi* charm consists of a collection of stiff, dark fibres, each about a foot in length, apparently obtained from a palm tree, such as the palmyra, or perhaps the coco-nut. It is thought by many to be a very valuable protective charm against the charge of a wild boar. Others say it is very useful to burglars because it keeps people in a sound sleep (*sēkot*). The *chēmara babi* charm is said to protect the skin of the wearer from hurt or harm from any kind of weapon. Some say it comes off the hairy leg of the evil spirit known as *hantu raya*. The high priest of the Siamese community in Kelantan told me that the numerals and letters on the white cloth wrapper of the belt had been taken haphazard from the sacred books of Siam, and that the diagrams represented Buddha as a central figure, surrounded by crude drawings of a child in different stages of uterine development and at term. He drew particular attention to the wild boar's tusk, which he stated to be solid throughout, and said that another like it could not be found among a thousand wild pigs (Ref. 5).

A turquoise finger ring is said to be of value in warding off poisonous snakes in Kelantan, much in the same way as a necklace of blue beads is said to ward off bronchitis in England. The *chinchin wafak*, a gold ring

engraved with astrological and other symbols, is also worn as a talisman, but the most important ring in regard to Malay poisons is the finger ring fashioned out of the beak of the solid-billed hornbill, which is much treasured for use in the emergencies of native poisoning. In June, 1913, a Malay noble, a descendant of the Prophet, was conducting an experiment (strongly suggestive of "salting" a mine) with cyanide of potassium, used in counterfeiting coin, with the idea of turning an oxide of iron into an oxide of tin. During the course of his experiments a fowl pecked at the cyanide, spun round, and apparently died. It was, however, saved by the mother-wit of a young princess, the wife of the noble, who used a ring of the kind mentioned above. She rubbed her ring down in water and gave a mouthful to the fowl, making it vomit. This lady's ring is much worn by friction from use on other similar occasions. The supposed virtue of this antidote rests on the unknown properties of a solid yellow wax-like stuff from which these rings are made; this stuff forms the solid casque on the beak of this particular bird (*Rhinoplax vigil*, Forst., *Bucerotidæ*). It is sometimes carved into love charms. Brooches and buttons are made from it in the form of amulets; they are supposed to turn to a livid colour when the wearer is threatened by the approach of poison. Spoons for the detection of poison in food are also made, but cups such as the mediæval "poison cups" do not seem to exist. This superstition is well known in Kelantan. The country people think that such a ring, that turns green, is kept by the Těngku Besar Tuan Soh, an uncle of the late Sultan of Kelantan, but the Těngku says that he has no ring of this kind in his possession.

This rare species of hornbill is almost peculiar to Malaya, and is nicknamed by Malays "the bird that

felled the house of its father-in-law," in accordance with a very old, oft-told legend. The very peculiar note of the bird gives the point to the story: "It commences with a series of whoops, uttered at intervals of about half a minute for five or ten minutes; then the interval between each whoop grows shorter and shorter, till the *whoop, whoop, whoop* is repeated very quickly ten or a dozen times, the bird ending up by going into a harsh, quacking laugh." The birds are confined exclusively to deep jungle. The Kelantan version of the legend as told by a *bomor* is as follows: "Once upon a time there was a poor man who earned an honest living by growing vegetables for sale; he lived alone in a jungle hut with his wife and daughter. In due time, a youth came to seek the daughter's hand in marriage, and at length the father gave consent; but soon after, the happy couple began to quarrel with their parents. The son-in-law was idle and too lazy to do anything but sleep. They all began to quarrel so much, that at last both the son-in-law and his wife took axes and made ready to cut down the wooden supports of their father's house. The poor peasant said, 'If you cut down the posts, I will curse you, so that both of you will turn into birds.' But the young people paid no heed to his words and proceeded to chop the posts until down crashed the hut; then and there they laughed in their folly. Then and there each of them was turned into a hornbill, that called *torok* or *burong tēbang rumah bapok mēntua* ('the bird that felled the house of the father-in-law'). Henceforth they were condemned to imitate for ever the peculiar cry of this jungle bird: *Kong-kong, kong-kong, kong-kong; bērok, bērok, bērok; Ha! Ha! Ha!*—which thus perpetuates the legend; for *kong-kong, kong-kong* suggests the chop, chop, chop, chop of the axes, *bērok, bērok, bērok* (pronounced quickly, somewhat as 'bro')

gives the crash of the falling timbers, and then follows their wicked laughter, Ha ! Ha ! Ha ! ”

Just as in English tradition certain plants and trees, such as the bay tree, mistletoe, wood betony and true-love, are protective against the malice of demons and witchcraft, so also Malays think that certain old trees, tombs of saints, graves, rocks, and even some animals possess wonder-working charms. This must be a survival of a very old belief. With regard to the bay tree (*Laurus nobilis*), Dr. Parkins (1814) says : “ And I am mistaken if it were not Mizaldus ¹ who saith that neither witch nor devil, thunder nor lightning will hurt a man where a bay tree is.” Again, we have the oak as the abode of Thor, the Thunder-God, and the wild ash as Yggdrasil (Igg'-dra-sil'), or the “ tree of life,” of Scandinavian mythology. In England as well as Scotland the rowan tree is especially protective against demons, witches, and the envious and evil eye :—

Black luggie, hammer-head
Rowan-tree, and red thread,
Put the warlocks to their speed.

Malays use a bracelet made of black silk threads (*gělang bajang*) to protect their babies from a male vampire in the form of a pole-cat (*bajang*), which is supposed to be generated from the blood shed in child-birth. A ligature made of a woman's hair is supposed, in Kelantan, to be a magic antidote to the wound made by a cat-fish. Skeat describes the ceremony of marking the forehead of the new-born child with certain ashes in a certain way to protect it against evil spirits and convulsions (Ref. 8).

There are curious ideas about foot-prints ; in some places a tiger with one foot-print smaller than the

¹ *Mizaldus*. Mizauld Antonio, an early writer on meteorology and weather forecasting.

others is a *rimau kĕramat*, or "ghost-tiger." The magic five-pointed star (pentacle) is the foot-print of King Solomon. This mystic figure is worn as a defence against demons; it resembles the five-pointed star-fish. The foot-print of a girl is often referred to in Malay love charms; for example, one quoted by Dr. Winstedt is: "Take sand from her foot-print or her foot-bridge or from the front of her house-door. Take a black jacket, oval at the neck; put the sand in the jacket; tear it right and left and make it up like a doll; fold it in two and tie it with threads of seven colours. Turn the doll round every morning and evening, at mid-day, at midnight." The most common Malay amulet is the *azimat*, or written talisman, worn for good luck. It generally takes the form of written texts from the Koran, with or without Arabic figures. The magic writing is preserved in a cover, made either of gold, silver, zinc or other metal, or simply of cloth, according to the means or the fancy of the wearer. The *azimat* is a personal charm, and is obtained on request, for all legitimate purposes, from the local resident saint (*To' Wali*), by whom it is blest. One of the most common is the *azimat sawan*, folded into the form of a triangle and incased in a triangular metal or cloth cover with a base of $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches. These are worn round the necks of children to afford protection from convulsions. A similar protective charm takes the form of a piece of holy thread, perhaps imported from Mecca, either black or of the royal yellow colour, tied round the child's right wrist. A good deal seems to depend upon the way in which the Malay amulet is worn. Some charms to keep the devil away and the *azimat sawan* mentioned above are worn round the neck covered up under the clothing; others, such as charms to invoke pity (*azimat orang tengok kĕsihan*), charms to terrify (*azimat pĕnggĕrun*), and

charms to make a man invulnerable (*azimat pënimbol* or *këbal*) are generally worn round the waist. Sir Hugh Clifford, however, when describing the death of a "principal Moor of Malacca" who was wounded during an engagement at sea with Dalboquerque in 1511, refers to a *këbal* charm worn as an armlet—"they found on his left arm a bracelet of bone set in gold, and when they took this off his blood flowed away and he expired" (Ref. 3).

The wife of the Malay storekeeper at the State hospital, Kota Bharu, a Kelantan woman, wears a charm called *azimat mënjauhkan Shaitan*, which is intended to keep the devil away. It is made of about 18 inches of neatly twisted cord, in the pleats of which five small scrolls of texts from the Koran are made secure. Each is incased in a two-inch roll of thin zinc. When 'Che Bah goes to market from the hospital she is accustomed to smoke her talisman over a piece of burning benzoin and then tie it round her waist, underneath her skirt, knotting it behind. Charms to deter devils from getting into a house take the form of texts from the Koran with Arabic figures, either written or carved on the lintel of the main door, or above the doors leading to the bed-chambers in houses of the well-to-do. Malays use nothing like our Devonshire charms for fits, such as the gruesome baked frog hung round the neck in a little silk bag, the stone charm for toothache, or the tooth charm for dentition.

Some of the Malay written talismans are by no means texts from the Koran; one, for example, which comes from Malayo-Javanese literature, and which is expected to drive away a bullet, is this :—

Peace be with thee !

Nabi Jankia is thy father's name,

Nabi Rabbana is thy mother's name,

Sang Mahok is the name of thy gunpowder,

Great Dragon ¹ is the name of thy bullet,

Jala Patah is the name of thy voice.

Lo ! I am *Radin Aria Misan Sēkar*, thy son of this terraqueous globe.

This particular talisman can be obtained from a *bomor* ; it is worn round the waist and firmly believed in by some Kelantan people. The magic rests in the charm, not in the *bomor*. The story connected with it shows that the *bomor* knows exactly the origin of the influences at work and everything bearing upon them. This is one of his main ideas when practising magic and the Black Art. " Once on a time a certain king of Java was preparing for the circumcision of his son, and ordered his ministers to procure a cannon to be fired at the ceremony. A little prince, called *Radin Aria Misan Sēkar*, was playing with the king's son at the time, and overheard the royal command. He went straight to the king and said he would find the cannon. The king said : ' Find the cannon in seven days and you shall be a Minister to the Crown Prince ; if you fail I shall kill you.' The little prince *Sēkar* agreed to this and went to his home. When his father and mother knew about it, they were very sorry to think that their son would soon be killed. They set out for a certain cave, telling him to come in seven days' time. In the cave they fasted and prayed in silence that they might be turned into cannon so that their son might live. On the seventh day they became cannon. When the little prince found them he went at once to tell the king that the two cannon were ready. The king ordered a number of men to go and bring the cannon from the cave, but they came back to say that they could not lift them. Whereupon the king ordered the little boy to bring them and threatened to kill him if he should fail.

¹ *Naga Umbang*. The great sea-serpent, the monstrous dragon of the sea.

The little prince easily dragged the two cannon from the cave by himself and placed them in front of the king. The king then told *Radin Sēkar* to make one of the cannon go off by itself, and so the little boy went to the one that was formerly his father and asked according to the king's command: the cannon fired and frightened half the countryside; all the ministers fell into convulsions, and half the earth itself trembled. When the disturbance had subsided the king gave the same order for the other cannon and the same thing happened again."

A more modern printed charm circulated in the early part of the last century is given by William Marsden in his account of the inland Malays of Korinchi: "They commonly carry charms about their persons to preserve them from accidents; one of which was shown to us, printed (at Batavia or Semarang, in Java) in Dutch, Portuguese and French. It purported that the writer was acquainted with the occult sciences, and that whoever possessed one of the papers impressed with his mark (which was the figure of a hand with the thumb and fingers extended) was invulnerable and free from all kinds of harm. It desired the people to be very cautious of taking any such, printed in London (where certainly none were ever printed), as the English would endeavour to counterfeit them and to impose on the purchasers, being all cheats." A collector would be poor withal without any love charms made by the pagans or other peoples of Malaya. The rarest and most potent of the pagan charms is the *chindurai* love charm. It is a rootlet with a fragrance which is said to be stronger than that of the durian, and is usually carried in a pouch attached to the girdle.

But the Kelantan *bomor* who is a specialist in love charms can supply many strange things: Arabic

figures on a piece of paper to be worn inside the round velvet Malay cap (but not, of course, inside the little white cap, shaped like a jelly mould, worn by holy men); Arabic figures written on an egg, to be buried by the lover beneath the bed-chamber of his heart's desire, or underneath the steps of her house; Arabic figures written on a thin sheet of lead to drop into a well to cause her to think of him when she quenches her thirst with the enchanted water; Arabic figures written on paper to hang on a high tree, when she will think of her lover as the love charm is blown about by the wind; or a girl's name with Arabic figures written on a "lemon." The last charm may perhaps be intended to act by telepathy; the *bomor* must, however, be aware of the phenomena commonly attributed to "the long arm of coincidence," though the essential condition of his knowledge of the girl's name might suggest the possibility of collusion. Any lemon with a bit of the stalk attached will do; the *bomor* jots down the girl's name and the magic Arabic figures on it either with a pen-knife or a stout needle. The lover suspends the lemon by means of thread from the top of his mosquito net in such a way that it hangs exactly over the region of his heart; he then sets it spinning, thinking of his sweetheart the while, until sleep overtakes him. In order to be really effectual the lemon should spin for three nights in succession. The old *bomor* ('To' Bomor Ënehe' Harun) who gave me this charm said it was a very old one, and remarked with a charming naïveté that it might be ineffectual in these modern days.

REFERENCES.

- (1) CASTELLANI & CHALMERS. (1919.) "A Manual of Tropical Medicine," p. 277. London.
- (2) CLIFFORD, H. (1897.) "In Court and Kampong." London.
- (3) CLIFFORD, H. (1904.) "Further India," p. 53. London.

- (4) GIMLETTE, J. D. (1913.) "Some Superstitious Belief in Malay Medicine." *Journal Straits Branch Royal Asiatic Society*, No. 65. Singapore.
- (5) GIMLETTE, J. D. (1920.) "A Curious Kelantan Charm." *Journal Straits Branch Royal Asiatic Society*, No. 82, Singapore.
- (6) KEHDING, F. (1886.) "Extracts from Notes on the Sultanate of Siak." *Journal Straits Branch Royal Asiatic Society*, No. 17. Singapore.
- (7) MARSDEN, W. (1811.) "The History of Sumatra," p. 323. London.
- (8) SKEAT, W. W. (1900.) "Malay Magic." London.
- (9) SKEAT, W. W. (1911.) "The Past at our Doors," p. 48. London.
- (10) SINGER, C. (1920.) "Early English Magic and Medicine." Oxford.
- (11) SWETTENHAM, F. A. (1898.) "Unaddressed Letters," p. 217. London.
- (12) TYAN & MAITLAND. (1909.) "The Book of Flowers," p. 260. London.
- (13) WINSTEDT, R. O. (1916.) "Malayan Memories: A Raja of Dreams," p. 5. Singapore.
- (14) WINSTEDT, R. O. (1917.) "An English-Malay Dictionary." Singapore.

CHAPTER IV

BLACK ART IN MALAY MEDICINE

THE language used by exponents of Kelantan sorcery is a medley made up of many elements; besides illiterate Malay it includes corrupt Arabic, broken Siamese, mutilated Javanese, debased Sanskrit, words from the spirit language, and words from a so-called "pre-natal" language. The belief in devils, familiars and ghosts, with its attendant fears, is so common among Malays that it is not very surprising to find certain people still practising as specialists in the Black Art using his or her knowledge to advantage, and, in the case of the *bomor bĕlian*, perhaps trading on the family reputation of a bygone age.

The Malay spirit-raising *bomor* is a type of the wizard-priest similar to the Shaman of Siberia. Many Malays of this kind, both men and women, still practise in Kelantan: among them are the *bomor bĕlian*, the *bomor mambang* and the *bomor gĕbioh*, the *bomor mok pek*, the *bomor putĕri* (Kelantan, *pĕtĕri*), the *bomor mindok*, and the *bomor bĕrbagih*. In Kelantan the expression *bĕrmmain pĕtĕri* is used of any kind of incantation or magic sĕance. Occasionally the Kelantan *bomor pĕtĕri* travels to Johore and other places. In Perak the *bomor* practises the sorcery of *bĕrhantu*, although rarely nowadays, while the *bomor bĕrjin* and the *bomor orang bunian*, or the wizard of the good fairies in the forest, earn their living in Pahang.

The *bomor bĕlian* is perhaps the chief of all Malay "medicine-men," and in the villages is generally a

Siamese woman, who exorcises evil spirits by means of dancing and incantation. It is said that when she is operating in any district all other "medicine-men" are disqualified for the time being. The evil spirit that is raised by the *bomor bĕlian* is generally the tiger spirit (*hantu rimau*); but she also deals with the wild man's lullaby (*anak Pangan dadong*), the young cut-throat (*bujang sĕmbĕleh*), the swaying child of the plain (*anak lenggang padang*), the ghost of the argus pheasant (*hantu kuang*), the ghost of the stone cave (*hantu anak gua batu*), the ghost of the sea (*hantu sĕmar laut*), the ghost of the heir apparent (*hantu Raja Muda*), and the old black jin, who is the most powerful (*Dato' jin hitam*). She calls up the ghost of the pig-tailed monkey to help her in her sorcery, and utters her incantations to the accompaniment of the tambourine (*rĕbana*). The male *bomor bĕlian* is a personage found among the pagan races of the Malay Peninsula: he deals exclusively with the tiger spirit and is accredited with the power of becoming a "were-tiger"; his title is the only one in which heredity asserts itself. The mysterious doings of the tiger-spirit man have been described by Skeat in "Malay Magic" (Ref. 3).

The *bomor mambang*, as well as the *bomor gĕbioh*, concerns himself mainly with the fairies known as "Celestial Beings," such as the water-nymphs and the elves. These two wizards work with the tambourine and small drum; their witchcraft is similar to that of the *bomor mok pek*, except that in his sorcery, which is known as *pĕrmainan mok pek*, or *main mok pek* for short, the *bomor mok pek* uses no musical instrument.

Main Mok Pek.—The help of the *bomor mok pek* is sought to cure sick people, to discover lost or stolen property, and to find out if anything pertaining to witchcraft has been buried underneath a house. There

is only one performer, the *bomor mok pek* himself, who operates with a small bundle of canes, using them as divining-rods. The bundle I have handled was made up of seven pieces of rattan, each about two feet long, evidently selected and polished with care, and tied together at one end. The *bomor mok pek* first smears coco-nut oil on his hands and on his canes; then he holds them over burning incense and utters an incantation over them. After a while his hand begins to shake violently and the canes to rattle; and if he has been engaged in order to find lost property or hidden objects pertaining to witchcraft, the rods are supposed to lead him to the place where the articles in question can be found. When he reaches his goal his hand points to the place and the rods cease to rattle. During the performance of *main mok pek* the *bomor* behaves as if he were no longer master of himself, and appears for the time being to be possessed of supernatural powers. He is generally looked after by his friends and restrained, for instance, from getting down a well; but if he makes for the river he is left to his own devices. If he is engaged in the cure of a sick man he approaches his patient with the oscillating rods and makes a careful survey of the man's body; when they cease to rattle he strikes gently with them on some part of the patient's body as a sign that he has located the place in which the evil spirit of the disease is hiding. In Kelantan villages a bundle of sprouting stems from young areca palms is sometimes substituted for the rattan canes. The Kelantan practice is somewhat different from that employed in Perak and described by Swettenham in "Malay Sketches": "Yet another plan is to place in the hands of a *pawang*, magician, or medium, a divining-rod formed of three lengths of rattan, tied together at one end, and when he gets close to the person 'wanted,'

or to the place where anything stolen is concealed, the rods vibrate in a remarkable manner" (Ref. 6). It has been suggested that the wizard of the divining-rods may be self-deceived by muscular fatigue causing a change of position in his hand.

Main Gěbioh.—The performance of *main gěbioh* is almost similar to that of *main mok pek*, except for the presence of a drummer and the substitution of a bunch of green twigs for the divining-rods made of rattans. The leaves of these twigs (*daun sēměru* or *kēmantu*) have a pungent smell, especially on bruising. Mr. I. H. Burkill kindly identified *sēměru* botanically from a specimen sent to him from Kelantan as *Clausena excavata*, Brum., Rutaceæ. *Main gěbioh*, like *main mok pek*, is generally a village performance.

Malays sometimes trade on the fears and superstitions of others by means of hidden objects of evil portent. For example, in 1910 a handful of earth was sent by the Kelantan police for investigation; it contained some small bones, probably those of a goose, a bit of wax candle, a sprinkling of broken shells, and a rusty nail: these had been put into an old metal bowl and buried under the bedchamber of the late Sultan to act as witchcraft against the Sultanah. A *bomor* from the interior was implicated, and some anxiety was displayed as to whether he had employed the bones of an animal or those of a dead child. A lady of the palace, impelled by jealousy, is reported to have persuaded the *bomor* to cause annoyance in this way. A similar procedure (*talamatai*) is carried out in Melanesia, in which a parcel consisting of a dead man's bones, or part of an arrow which had killed a man, is wrapped in leaves and placed in the path of the man it is desired to injure. A piece of hide from a buffalo that has been killed by lightning stroke, with certain Arabic figures traced upon it, can

be bought from a certain *bomor* in Kelantan and buried beneath the ladder of a sick man's house with the same object in view.

The *bomor pětěri* and the *bomor mindok* work together to the sound of the Malay viol (*rěbab*) and the tabour (*rědap*). A great noise is made during their performance by the frequent beating of this devil drum. The *bomor pětěri* deals with the *hantu raya*, a very powerful evil spirit, with the black jin and the yellow jin among many others, while the *bomor mindok* is more especially interested in the spirits of the hills, those of the clouds and winds, and in the ghost of the faded lotus (*hantu tělepok layu*). Some of these particulars come from Pahang: they are given to show the extent of the art practised by the *bomor*; many more might be quoted, e.g., the special *hantu* belonging to Malay royalty. Doubtless the same spirits occur under different names in different places.

Main Pětěri.—A general idea of the Black Art as it is commonly practised in Kelantan may be obtained from an account of a village performance called *pěrmmainan pětěri*, or *main pětěri* for short. This is performed for various reasons, e.g., primarily to cure the sick, but also to punish an enemy, to discover stolen property, to cause an abatement of epidemic disease, to obtain proof of the infidelity of a wife, or to win the love of a woman. *Main pětěri* is a much more serious matter than *jampi*, *jampi*, or the mere employment of verbal charms. The *bomor pětěri* proceeds by way of friendly pact with the devil and the leaders of his legions, with many apologies to the Almighty for his action, to set one class of spirits against another, either for the purpose of exorcism or of revelation. His faith in the unseen teaches him that he deals with some non human agency which, from preconceived knowledge, he

has under his control. His faith seems to cure by imparting a similar faith to the sick man. Supplication and propitiation play an important part in *main pětěri*, and the formulas used are of as great importance as were those of Babylonian-Assyrian medicine, which was also based on the theory that disease is due to the entry of a demon into the sick man's body.

Main pětěri usually takes place at night in a room specially decorated for the occasion with flowers, especially the sweet-smelling Indian jessamine (*bunga mēlor*), which is said to possess a special attraction for spirits. A canopy of yellow or other cloth is put up from which garlands and wreaths of various coloured flowers are suspended. The performance lasts from dusk to dawn in a village, but ends in a town at 11 p.m., in accordance with the terms of a Government "pass" issued by the police. An extension of time is allowed by the chief police officer for the last night's performance. A plate containing a little cooked rice stained yellow with turmeric, an egg, three small skeins of white thread, a little ground rice stained yellow with turmeric, betel ready for the chewing, six *kěnděri* of money (about 19 cents), and a candle made of bees-wax are suspended in a swing support made of rattan, either from the canopy or from the wall of the room. These offerings are the *pěngěras guru*, or honorarium to the chief performer, i.e., the *To' bomor pětěri*. Another tray or dish filled with the same things, but augmented by a little rice toasted in the husk and a pancake, together with a cup of fresh water, is placed on a white mat under the canopy. This is the *kěnduri* or sacrificial offering to the spirits that are about to be called up.

The chief actor is, of course, the *bomor pětěri*; but he is powerless without the support of his colleague, the *To' Mindok* or *Juru Rěbab* (the fiddler). The *To'*

Mindok plays a three-stringed viol (*rěbab*) ; there are also two other musicians—the *orang palu batil*, who beats a brass bowl with two pieces of bamboo, and the *orang palu rědap*, a drummer, who slaps the goat-skin head of his drum with his right hand and strums with his left as he supports the hollow end of the drum on his knee. The *To' Mindok* sits facing west exactly underneath the plate which contains the honorarium intended for the *Bomor Pětěri* ; the drummer sits on his right and the other musician on his left. The following things are placed near the band for use during the performance : a plate of bananas of different kinds, a cupful of scented water, a plateful of toasted *padi* (rice in the husk), a young green coco-nut, a brazier, and a pillow. Later on the fruit will be eaten by the *bomor pětěri* ; sometimes he or she may distribute some of it to the onlookers ; the toasted rice will be thrown about during the performance ; the scented water will be sprinkled over the *bomor* ; the brazier, filled with burning incense (benzoin), will be placed in front of him when he starts to play, as well as the pillow with a little parched rice upon it. He will drink the water of the coco-nut during the stage of *main pětěri* when he becomes possessed of the spirits from time to time.

When all is ready the first thing that the *bomor pětěri* does is to take some of the sacrificial offering (*kěnduri*) prepared for the spirits and spread it on top of a banana leaf ; he then sits cross-legged, facing east opposite to the *To' Mindok*, and proceeds to recite a very long prayer of invocation.

THE SACRIFICIAL PRAYER OF THE *TO' BOMOR PĚTĚRI*.

O God save me from the accursed Devil !

In the name of God, the Merciful, the Compassionate,

I humbly make this sacrificial offering,

Yellow rice, a pancake, parched rice, a drop of water, a quid of betel.

That it may reach our mother on Earth and our father in Heaven,
 Our first parents, our original teachers,
 Living at ease on holy ground,
 Reclining against the two pillars
 Of the holy graves at Mecca and Medina,
 The House of God.

Teachers four¹ and wise men three²

May sins both small and great be forgiven,

I beg a blessing for . . . (the patient).

If (his disease) be acute I pray you blunt its sharpness,

If it be heavy, lighten it,

If painful, ease it,

If hot, cool it,

(?) In the twenty Attributes³ and the twelve (?),⁴

(?) In the seven Senses⁵ and the four (?),⁶

Earth, Water, Fire and Air, the four Elements.

I pray you prolong his stride, extend his life,

Let his daily bread be plentiful.

O Spiritual Teacher keep well my secret,

I am a physician,

I am the *Bomor*,

And this sacrifice is offered to the four Shaikhs,⁷ and the seven
 Miracle-Workers.

O Shaikhs, ye control the four corners of the Earth,

And seven countries, with eight provinces.⁸

From the rising sun to the setting sun,

From pole to pole,

Under the canopy of Heaven and on the face of the Earth

Ye control the frontiers and the districts,

Ye control the river reaches within this village.

¹ The Archangels, according to the Koran : Gabriel, the angel who reveals ; Michael, the angel who fights ; Azrael, the angel of death ; Azrafil, the angel of the resurrection.

² The three friends of the Prophet : Abubakar, Omar, and Ali.

³ The *bomor pëtèri* (To' Dëraman) explains that the twenty attributes are the seven senses, the twelve worlds and the mountain *Satong*, which is symbolical of the human head.

⁴ ? worlds : the words given in explanation by the *bomor pëtèri* (To' Dëraman) are apparently artificial, hopelessly corrupt or derived from a forgotten tongue ; some seem to be Arabic, but used in other senses : *zabrut* (the first stomach or rumen of ruminants), *lobuk* (length), *habir* (the third stomach or omasum of ruminants), *isla* (liver), *jisin* (heart), *jin* (lungs), *nakud* (tongue), *rahamani* (brain), *laukuk* (bile), *lauhar* (neck), *mélukut* (windpipe), and *jumani* (flesh at the top of the chest—? thymus gland).

⁵ The seven senses are given as : *zakar* (feeling by male organ—? animation), *tangan* (feeling by hand), *kaki* (feeling by foot), *mulut* (taste), *mata* (sight), *telinga* (hearing), *hidong* (smell). Speech is omitted in favour of feeling by foot.

⁶ ? four stages.

⁷ Shaikh Abdulsaman, Shaikh Abulkadir, Shaikh Bantalok, and Shaikh Abdulajar.

⁸ The *bomor pëtèri* (To' Dëraman) explains that the earth is divided into seven countries, each with eight provinces.

O Wonder-working Seven ! Receive my humble salutation,
 Wonder-Workers, growing, created, magical,
 I pray you take the yellow rice, the pancake, the parched rice,
 the drop of water, and the quid of betel
 As a token of my confiding request.
 If I be in the wrong, O Miracle-Workers,
 Correct me, curse me, spurn me.
 I pray you restore him (the sick man) to his former self,
 Restore him fully to his previous health.
 Now that I have addressed the seven Miracle-Workers
 I approach the low-lying Earth,
 To entreat the Raja Jin,
 Father of all Jins, chieftain of all Jins,
 He who lives a hermit in the pen of the Black Cow,
 The Pillar, the Prop, the Fanner, the Leveller, the Mover, and
 Shaker of the Earth.¹
 (?) Left by Ina Jagak wrapped in the Rainbow,
 (?) Ancestor of Jin Dolhar, of a thousand skin diseases, the seven
 spotted.
 I conjure thee to recall thy thousand and forty followers from
 the Earth,
 Restrain them from mounting guard over the body of this son
 of Adam . . . (the name of the sick man).
 Recall all thy followers from village, field, jungle, sea and land.
 Call them back from the four corners of the Earth,
 The hundred thousand Jin and the hundred thousand Dewa,
 And any Jins not already mentioned,
 The *Bomor* and the *Mindok* will tell of them.
 I pray you accept this sacrificial offering.
 It is not my sacrifice, but that of the learned Akmal Hakim,
 Hail ! First of the *Mindok*,
 Hail ! Earliest of the *Pětëri*.

Having recited this the *bomor pětëri* gives the sacrifice to anybody sitting near by, who places it on the ground outside, close to the house, and puts one lighted candle of beeswax near it. The *To' Mindok* now starts to fiddle and sing the *běrtabek*, a kind of introductory apology, during which he scatters handfuls of toasted rice about the room, and may even put some of it into his mouth. The full band strikes up. The *běrtabek* is sung in a plaintive tone ; it is a very lengthy incantation

¹ The Black Cow lives under the earth ; her legs form the pillars and the props ; her tail is the fanner ; her body is the leveller and the shaker, and her mouth is the mover.

of more than 130 lines. Although probably wearisome to the casual reader, it is given in full, so far as is possible, as well as the other incantations, in English and in romanised Malay (Appendix I.) to serve as a record of a peculiar performance that has not hitherto been described.

THE INTRODUCTORY SONG OF THE TO' MINDOK.

In the name of God !
 Ere the pen was made,
 Or the ink ground,
 The tablet of Fate not yet written,
 The beginning (of time) not yet laid down,
 And the End not yet fixed,
 The Earth not yet spread,
 The arch of Heaven not yet created,
 And the Sea not lowered down,
 In perfect darkness and gloom before Creation.
 Jins and Dewas still unborn,
 Satan not yet created,
 The Prince of Darkness not yet created ;
 First came God and then the Apostle,
 First the Apostle and then the Prophet,
 First the Prophet and then Adam,
 First Adam and then the holy Saints,
 First the holy Saints and then the Miracle-Workers,
 First the Miracle-Workers and then the Witnesses,
 First the Witnesses and then Myself.
 I bow my head to the Earth,
 In remembrance of my Mother on Earth,
 And I gaze up to Heaven,
 In remembrance of my Father in Heaven.

: : : : : : :

Keep well my secret, when I became a physician and a doctor of the learned.

In remembrance of Shaikh Abdulsaman,
 Who lives a hermit in the East,
 Shaikh Bantalok the orator, a danger to his foe,
 Who lives a hermit in the West,
 Shaikh Abdulkadir and Shaikh Abdulajar,
 Who live as hermits (?) at the opposite poles,
 The Shaikhs who control the four corners of the Earth.
 In remembrance of the Miracle-working Seven of the Earth !

Who hold the frontiers, the districts and the reaches.
 Having interviewed the Seven Miracle-Workers,
 Now I shall take a short cut across the point and cross the river
 reach ;
 If it be far, I will make it near,
 If the way be tortuous, I will go direct,
 To address the hundred thousand and the thousand and forty
 jin in their lair on Earth.
 The physician (*To' Bomor Mindok*) is not going to offer prayer
 to the village spirits.
 Nor is the physician going to offer up a sacrificial feast,
 Nor is he paying tribute,
 The physician (*To' Mindok*) seeks (blessings) upon . . . (the
 sick man).
 Restore him fully to his previous health,
 Restore him to his former self,
 Sang Gana (Ganesha), king of the village,
 Taga Gana, warrior of the orchard,
 Langjuna the Sage who encircles the village,
 Luk-lik in the village,
 Daeng (the *Hantu Raja*) in the village,
 Awang the length of a stride ; of the free swinging arm, the bald
 temples ; the curly hair ;
 With red eyes, teeth tipped with white, broad breast and
 discoloured hands and feet !
 Ye seven gnomes of the village !
 Approach not this sick man.
 Now I address Mamuk, the Black Spirit of the thunderbolt,
 And the Yellow Jin of Ranjuna's bow,
 The western lightning of the New Year,
 Do not sit chuckling and laughing at . . . (the sick man).
 Now I address the four Sultans,
 Sultan Ahmad, Sultan Ajimat,
 Sultan Ponggok, king of the village,
 And the Raja Muda of the village ;
 The Phantom of the village,
 The Young Bachelor of the Orchard ;
 The Seven Princesses of the village,
 With black wings of misfortune,
 At the four corners of the village,
 Do not sit chuckling and laughing at . . . (the sick man).
 Now I address the seven children of the Dewas, the head of the
 village ; the live coals of fire ; the security for death ; the
 one who passes through fire ; the scraping drift-net ; the
 render of the shroud ; the yawning grave,
 Also Irun Dana the well of blood.
 Ye children of Jins on the lofty fort !
 Awang with the red moustache,

Awang with the curly moustache,
 Awang of the thicket,

Spectre Huntsman with seven faces facing the sky,
 Ghost of the forest-clearing,
 If my patient be guilty,
 Recall all your attendants,
 The warrior Panglima Mansur of the crooked chest,
 The Pari Jin, ghost of the Sea,
 (?) Child of Mansur, King of the jelly-fishes,
 Children descended from Sultan Bahar, soldiers of the Sea,
 Ye warriors Ipoh, Jēpoh, Bagos and Bugis,
 Children descended from Ton Teja Kuda Pila,
 Dwelling on rocks and sands and herded beside lakes and meres,
 If any offence through want of tact by my patient has occurred,
 I pray thee recall all thy followers to the setting sun :
 The Young Jin, Fire Axe, the Handy Hatchet, the Turning
 Chisel and the One who passes through fire ;
 The descendants of the Golden Sultan, sheltered by the wind,
 Mamuk of the sunrise, the black spirit that darkens the sun,
 The yellow jin of sunlight rays ;
 The descendants of Shaikh Bara Api,
 The black spirit, Gelumbong Ajar,
 The red spirit, Gahna's bracelet ;
 All the leaders of rutting elephants,
 Whose drivers are crazy ;
 The black spirit of dense fog,
 The yellow spirit of the trailing gloom,
 One foot at the gates of Heaven,
 One foot at the door of Earth ;
 The descendants of Sang Nyanya,
 Ajal Jin, Death's Commander,
 Prince of Pestilence, Pharaoh's grandchild,
 Chief of Misfortune throughout Creation,
 The thousand and forty Jins of the world,
 Messengers of Balang Ajar, the Prince of all Evil,
 The Dato' Peg, an only uncle of the young Jin,
 Sarakal Api, Kēpiat Api,
 Mēlalu Api and Pēlatong Api,
 The entire golden party of the King of the Ghosts,
 The whole hundred and forty-eight,
 The seven layers in the sky,
 The seven layers on the earth,
 Those living at sea and those on land,
 The earthly Jin and the Celestial Beings,
 The ancestors Sang Sēnohong and Sang Kaki,
 And Siva the Destroyer (Bēntara Kala).

The *bomor pětëri* now sits on the white mat facing the *To' Mindok*, smears coco-nut oil on his hands, body and head, and covers himself up in a yellow or other coloured shawl: he puts the brazier with the burning incense in front of him and mumbles some words that cannot be heard, calling on the good spirit that is subsequently to help him, *i.e.*, the *pěnggawa* or control spirit: he is in a state of amnesia and is known now as the *Orang Lupa*, literally the "man who forgets"; for all intents and purposes he has become a *pětëri* spirit. The *To' Mindok* then commences to fiddle briskly preparatory to singing his second song, which is called the *Gěrak Orang Lupa*. His idea is to put some life into the "man who forgets" and to quicken the calling up of the control spirit. The band plays furiously with this object in view.

THE BESTIRRING SONG OF THE *To' MINDOK*.

First the King (*Pětëri*) lay sleeping upon a small bed,
Then he got up, took a small kettle and washed his face,
Took a veil and faced the setting sun,
Reciting the profession of Muslim faith,
Praising God and praying to the Prophet,
After praying to the Prophet,
He sat down cross-legged and reached out for a small betel
box.

Chewed betel twice or thrice then ceased,
Then he took a small box of mother-of-pearl,
Took a cloth of shot silk from Sind,
And donned it as a sash above his shoulder,
Wearing also a yellow flying coat of the Dewas,
The coat fitted closely to his tender skin,
He took the (?) golden oil and smeared it on his hair,
Then he faced a burning censer:—

I want to rouse the original King and the old-time Dewa,
Sulong Nurdin leader of the King's procession,
Sulong Sayang leader of the Dewa's procession,
Sulong Gětar leader of the warrior's procession,
Sulong Taman Sari leader of the Jin's procession,
I want to rouse a King of the Mountains, a Dewa of
Heaven!

Mamuk of the Garden, and the warriors of the Upper Hall,
 Awake ! with the four Kings,
 Raja Bĕrsawan, Raja Mĕndara Raib, Raja Mĕndara Lelang,
 And Sĕri Maharaja, the Wind of Tanar the renowned.
 Awake ! Wind of Descent and Wind of Heredity,
 Descended from the father, and inherited from the mother.
 Awake ! ye four supporters,
 Ye four warriors, ye four nobles,
 Awake ! ye four helpers,
 Abubakar, Omar, Osman and Ali, |
 Awake ! Wind Sharĕat of human hair and skin,
 Wind Hatĕkat of flesh and blood,
 Wind Tarĕkat of sinews and bones,
 Wind Ma'rifat of life and seed,¹
 Four winds within,
 Four winds without,
 Four on the right, four on the left,
 Four below and four aloft,
 Awake ! Go out by the door of Desire,
 By the door of Faith, the door of Longing,
 And the door of Perception.
 Where is the heart that you do not pity ?
 Where is the heart that you do not crave for ?
 Where is the heart that you do not grieve for ?
 Where is the heart that you do not love ?
 Twisting and turning, bending in confusion,
 Like a bough playing in the wind,
 Like an owl in love with the moon,
 Like the argus pheasant singing her little ones to sleep,
 Like an elephant swaying his tusks.
 Now Mamuk ; driver of the Green Horse, Awake !
 Awake ! Jĕlumung Dewa ; get ready the seed and chariot.
 The Princess (Pĕtĕri) waits only for the propitious day and the
 lucky hour.
 Umbrella-bearers get ready the umbrellas,
 Spearsmen get ready your spears of State.
 At length the King springs up, faces the East, takes three strides
 and swings his arms three times.
 The mountain is split by the sound of the royal drums,
 The umbrellas revolve
 The great dragon . . . to the cave
 The King takes a short cut across the point,
 Shaping his course to the Twelve Worlds,²

¹ Sharĕat is for Ar. *Shari'at*, "law (of Islam)"; Hatĕkat for *Ptigel*, "belief, faith"; Tarĕkat for *Tarigat*, "the way (i.e. of purity)"; Ma'rifat, "knowledge (of God)."

² The Twelve Worlds (also referred to in the sacrificial prayer of the To' Bomor Pĕtĕri) are said to be symbolical of the contents of the human body.

Along the bridge of the Seven Doors,¹ along the Nine Roads.²
To the Mountain Sétong,³ the Water-way of Life.

Presently, when the *To' Mindok* has finished his chant, or even before he has done so, the *bomor pětěri* is seen to nod and shake his head, and he soon begins to roll it round and round in the most violent manner (if a woman is officiating, her long black hair twirls and swirls in unison): his eyes are closed; every now and again he clears his throat as if about to speak and claps his hands to emphasise the consecutive coming and going of the individual helping spirit. These possess him one at a time until he has chosen the one that he desires to retain. This goes on until the *bomor pětěri* reaches a state of frenzy, the musicians, with true comradeship, playing unceasingly. At last when he is so dizzy that he can no longer continue, he raises both hands as a signal for the *To' Mindok* to stop singing and for the band to cease playing. He is dazed—he swoons—he is in a trance. The stage has now been reached when he ("the man who forgets") is actually in possession of the helping spirit whose aid he has invoked, and now he is regarded as representing a *pětěri* spirit in whatever he says or does; he is acting, in fact, as a medium.

These *pětěri* spirits are all good spirits; they are divided into two classes. One class contains the princesses of olden days who became good fairies, such as the *hantu pari* referred to in the introductory song of the *To' Mindok*, as well as the *pětěri Sakdom* and others. The second class consists of the *penggawa* or control

¹ The Seven Doors are given as: *kêhêndak* (wishes), *atêkat* (faith), *chînta* (longings), *rasa* (perception), *hawa* (affections), *nafsu* (desires), and *angan-angan* (thoughts).

² The Nine Roads are given as: *mulut* (the mouth), *hidong* (the nose), *mata* (the eyes), *telinga* (the ears), *ubun-ubun* (the fontanelles), *pusat* (the navel), *jûhor* (the anus), *kêmuluan* (the genitals), and *pêgungan* (the hand-grasp).

³ The mountain *Sétong* is said to be the head of the *Pětěri*.

spirits, good spirits who are summoned by the *To' Bomor Pětěri* to help him in casting out the evil spirit or spirits that may have got into the sick man's body. Among these good helping spirits are *Budak Kěchil Kuda Kuala*; *Budak Kěchil Telur* (the lisping lad), who are males; and *Pětěri Mayang Mas* (the princess of the golden palm blossom), who is a female spirit. There are many others. The *bomor pětěri* claims that with the help of the *bomor mindok* he can draw evil spirits, but only one at a time, out of a sick man, and for this purpose he regards himself as actually becoming a *pěnggawa* spirit for the time being. The spirit-raising *bomor* is generally a hard-featured man or woman of good physique. In Kelantan he or she is also called the *tukang eleng*, or the "head shaker."

When the performance of *main pětěri* is being given in order to cure the sick, the *bomor pětěri* is instructed by the *To' Mindok* to find out first of all if the illness is being caused by disease, or if it is the work of a demon. He is then, as the case may be, required to cast out the disease or to suck the evil spirit or spirits out of the sick man's body by drawing their essence into his own body (*isap akan uap sěrtā angin jin di-dalam itu*). As soon as the "man who forgets" (now a *pětěri* spirit) is in the trance, every one is expected to keep quiet; but when he seems to be coming round he is subjected to a number of questions; they are put to him only by the *To' Mindok*. The queries begin with "Who is he?"; and the name of a *pěnggawa* spirit is given in reply. It may be considered unsuitable. The *To' Mindok*, for instance, may think that a more powerful spirit is required, and in this case he will say that another must be called up. The singing and fiddling recommences and continues until the *bomor pětěri* is again brought into a trance. Several false starts of this kind may be made. Eventually the

To' Mindok tells the *pětěri* to find out for certain whether the sick man's illness is due to disease or to the work of a devil.

The *pětěri* takes a lighted candle, gazes at the flame, throws two or three grains of toasted rice at it, and finally extinguishes it as a sign that he now knows exactly what the cause of the illness is. He reports accordingly to the To' Mindok, and is directed to set to work; but a good deal of coaxing is required of the To' Mindok at this stage before the *pětěri* actually begins to operate. At last the *pětěri* crawls towards the sick man, who is reclining near by, and sucks, or pretends to suck, about the body of the patient until he has located the seat of the disease. Sometimes he puts the great toe of the sick man into his mouth and really sucks it. As soon as he has located the site of the affliction by means of this leech-craft he chants an incantation or spell called the *bangkitan*, by which either the demon will be exorcised or the disease itself will be cast out.

THE EXORCISM OF THE To' BOMOR PĚTĚRI.

O Universe the World of Adam !
 Earth was made from a clod taken from an eddy of Heaven,
 Water from Heaven's river,
 Fire from the fumes of Hell,
 Air from the four elements,
 From *Di* came first human skin and hair,
 From *Wadi* came flesh and blood,
 From *Mani* came bones and sinews,
 From *Manikam* came life and seed,
 Human skin and hair were created by the Archangel Gabriel,
 Flesh and blood by the Archangel Michael,
 Sinews and bones by the Archangel Asrafil,
 Life and seed by the Archangel Azrael.
 Where is this jin lodging and taking shelter ?
 Where is he lodging and crouching ?
 Jin ! if thou art in the feet of my patient
 Know that his feet are moved by God and by the Prophet,
 If thou art in the stomach of my patient
 His stomach is God's sea, the sea too of Muhammad,

If thou art in the hands of my patient
 His hands pay homage to God and also to the Prophet,
 If thou art in the liver of my patient
 This is the secret (place) of God, the secret (place) too of His
 Prophet,
 If thou art in the heart of my patient
 Know that the heart is Abubakar's palace,
 If thou art in the lungs of my patient
 Know that the lungs are Omar's palace,
 If thou art in the spleen ¹ of my patient
 Know that it is the palace of Ali,
 The heart, the lungs, the spleen and the gall-bladder,
 Are the homestead of Life,
 They are not the homestead of Jin or Devil,
 Nor are they the homestead of sickness and suffering.
 Ho, there ! O Jin ! thy origin was in the fumes from the " flame-
 tongue " of smokeless Hell !
 I know the origin of *Harijin* thy father.
 Thy mother's name was *Marijin*,
 Thy child's name was *Narijin*.

The *pětëri* now returns to the mat and either stands or sits in front of the *To' Mindok*, holding out his hands for the band to stop playing. He is again questioned by the *To' Mindok*, who asks " Who is he ? "—to which the *pětëri* replies either that it is a jin, or perhaps a familiar, or merely a disease. He is asked how the jin (if it be a jin) got in and by whom sent. Sometimes no reply is given to the last question, but, in any case, a good deal more coaxing by the *To' Mindok* and promises of food, etc., is required before the *pětëri* gives any satisfactory reply. He is asked to keep the jin out of the way in future, and so on, until the *To' Mindok*, having exhausted all his questions, recommences to play, as also do the other two musicians. The *bomor pětëri* shakes his head about again for, perhaps, five minutes, then suddenly stops and holds out his hands to the *To' Mindok*. The *To' Mindok* asks if the jin has been taken

¹ The word *limpa* is used for spleen. The *bomor pětëri* (*To' Dëraman*) explains that the spleen is only called *kura* when it becomes enlarged by repeated attacks of ague, because the spleen then resembles a tortoise (*kura*) in shape (*dëman kura*, fever with ague).

out of the sick man's body by the *penggawa* spirit or, as the case may be, if the disease has been cast out; and the *pětěri* replies in the affirmative. The jin, if it be a jin, that has been causing all this trouble is now supposed to be in the body of the *bomor pětěri*, who is again made to shake his head as described above until he falls into a fresh trance. He now has to cast the jin out of his own body by the aid of the *penggawa* or helping spirit. When the *pětěri* can assure the *To' Mindok* that all the spirits have left him, the *To' Mindok* says that the performance may stop for the present, and the *To' Bomor Pětěri* is himself again.

The *To' Mindok* is the right-hand man of the *To' Bomor Pětěri*, and if any hitch should occur in choosing the correct *penggawa* or helping spirit the *bomor* might have to go on shaking his head indefinitely! At an all-night performance that I witnessed at Kampong Kota in 1913 a Malay woman officiated as the *To' Bomor Pětěri*. Gravity and decorum prevailed throughout on that occasion; but occasionally the male *bomor* calls up either *Pětěri Mayang Mas* (the princess of the golden palm blossom) or any of the other female control spirits. He then impersonates a woman in his gait, and by arranging his dress to suit the part, etc., is said to cause amusement to the spectators.

Sometimes when the *bomor pětěri* is dealing with evil spirits an extra turn, as it were, is given in the performance of *main pětěri*; he may inform the *To' Mindok* that the mischief is not the work of one jin, and say of his own accord that *Nenek Jin Hitam* (the grandfather of all the black jin) must be called up to give an explanation. This being decided, the *To' Mindok* sings and fiddles, the band plays, the *bomor* shakes his head, and again goes into a trance. Now, for the time being, the *pětěri* is *Nenek Jin Hitam*, and as he can represent

only one spirit at a time, the *pěnggawa* spirit has left him for the moment. *Nenek Jin Hitam* is critically cross-examined by the *To' Mindok*, and is asked why he has black followers as well as those of lesser devils to cause all this trouble, and who told him to do so. *Nenek Jin Hitam* replies (through the medium, i.e., the *pětěri*) that he has joined forces with the other devils because an insufficient sacrifice has been offered. At this stage the *To' Mindok* has to use a great deal of coaxing and may promise anything with intent to deceive the "grandfather of the black devils," until at last, to everybody's relief, *Nenek Jin Hitam* agrees to withdraw. On these occasions the *To' Mindok* may sing the following song.

THE FAREWELL SONG OF THE *To' MINDOK* TO *NENEK JIN HITAM*.

Go ! and wait at the end of the Earth,
 With all thy hungry followers,
 From the four corners of the Earth,
 Receive tax and tribute.
 Gather together all the jin,
 Evil spirits, devils, goblins and ghosts,
 From Land and Sea, from Jungle and Valley,
 From Hill, Mountain and Village,
 Go ! eat the feast offered.

The cost of a special performance for the cure of a sick man or woman is about sixty or seventy Straits dollars ; but the ordinary village performance in Kelantan generally comes to only about twenty-five dollars. The village performance is popular because the occasion is taken to show hospitality to friends from near and far. When *Main Pětěri* is performed with the idea of winning the affection of a girl, the *pěnggawa* spirit acts as "love's messenger" and a bunch of jessamine is given to the lover to keep in his bedroom. In the case of stolen or lost property, a substantial reward must be offered to the *pětěri*, and even then his information is often both vague and ambiguous.

The detailed description of *Main Pětěri* which has been given above was related to me by word of mouth in 1921 by *To' Bomor Ēnche' Dēraman bin Muhamad Ali* of Pasir Mas, a well-known *bomor pětěri* who had been employed by the late Sultan of Kelantan. He was a Malay sergeant of police, but now enjoys a Government pension. The incantations were dictated by him from memory to the chief clerk of the medical department, an educated Singapore Malay who is his son-in-law, and who wrote them down at the time in romanised Malay. *To' Bomor Dēraman* knows no English; with simple gravity he said that he was ready to defend in Malay the doctrine of the introductory songs, but requested that the *To' Imam* (President of the Mosque) should not be told that he had divulged the *bangkitan* which is his final song in the performance of *Main Pětěri*. In this curious incantation which I have referred to as an exorcism ideas as to embryology are mentioned: these occur in the incantations of other Malay sorcerers; three separate elements (*di*, *mani*, and *wadi*) of the spermatie fluid (*manicam*) are supposed to create an embryo without the need of an ovum.

I am not qualified to deal efficiently with the exceedingly difficult translation of the *Main Pětěri* incantations. The simple and literal rendering that has been attempted with the help of *To' Dēraman* himself and of one of my brother officers has been further revised by the kindness of Dr. R. O. Winstedt and Mr. C. Otto Blagden. A very curious dialect is spoken in Kelantan which differs considerably from the Malay spoken in the western and southern States of the Peninsula—*e.g.*, *sangkak* becomes *sakok*, and *pangkak*, *bakoh*. Moreover, Malay charms always contain many corrupt or obsolete words handed down from pre-Muhammadian days through the memories of illiterate peasants.

Main Běrhantu.—The *běrhantu* of Perak and Selangor is similar in many respects to the *pěrmānan pětěri* of Kelantan. *Běrhantu* has been described by Sir Frank Swettenham in his book "Malay Sketches," p. 153, the patient in this case being a reigning Sultan of Perak. Mr. W. W. Skeat has also described it as practised by a *bomor bēlian* on an ordinary citizen in Selangor, and Mr. J. R. Wilkinson gives an interesting summary of the two accounts in "Papers on Malay Subjects" (The Incidents of Malay Life), p. 45 (Ref. 8). Dr. Winstedt has written of a *běrhantu* he witnessed on the Perak river ("Malayan Memories": A Malay Séance) (Ref. 11). *Main pětěri* is always played for three nights in succession, sometimes for seven nights, and then the patient is left to take care of himself. If his condition improves, the same performance is gone through again, after a lapse of one or two weeks; but if no improvement is noticeable, nothing further is done. In the event of an obvious recovery, a final performance (*malam bējamu*) is given; this is a special sacrificial offering to all the spirits concerned and conducted in a small shed or out-house. It is an elaborate proceeding.

The model of a square platform with four posts and five stories is made out of bamboo or of stems of the sago palm and decorated with coco-nut palm leaves. A miscellaneous collection of every kind of food for which ghosts and spirits are believed to have a passion is placed on each story. In addition to the sacrificial offering, already referred to as the *kěnduri*, the following things are put upon the platform: fish—a bit of skate, of shark, a crab, a prawn; flesh—pieces of chicken, duck, goat and beef, both cooked and raw; vegetables—various, both cooked and uncooked, boiled rice of seven different colours; two kinds of intoxicating liquors (arrack and toddy); some bananas, various kinds of

cakes, the blood of a fowl, and some parched rice. Each of these is put into a separate little container made of banana leaf (*těmilong*) and placed in the proper order from the basement to the top story. One silver dollar is placed on each floor, making a total of five dollars. This money is intended for the *pěteri*.

The same collection of things, in miniature, is placed on a square mat made out of coco-nut palm leaves, and called *peng*, as well as one silver dollar; a similar collection with another silver dollar is also put into a kind of basket shaped like a cradle, also made of coco-nut palm leaves, and called the "prince's hall" (*balai Raja*). One beeswax candle is put at each of these places. Three plates are placed on the ground, one containing some yellow rice, another holding three small skeins of white thread, and the third containing twelve and a half cents (*pitis sa-kupang*). This is the *pěkras guru*, or honorarium to the *To' Bomor Pěteri*. Four jars full of water are also placed on the ground, three of them containing the coloured leaves of crotons and dracænas which are commonly seen as ornamental shrubs in European gardens (*puding mas* and *puding perak*, *Codiaeum variegatum*, and *andong* or *jejuang*, *Cordyline terminalis*), while the fourth water jar is a copper pitcher with a round bottom and a smallish circular neck. The neck of the pitcher is covered with three pieces of white cloth by means of white thread, and it is inverted so that it may contain *ayer songsang*, or "topsy-turvy" water. Twelve and a half cents are placed on each of the four water jars. A bamboo with the free end split so as to form a kind of basket is stuck into the ground and a young green coco-nut with a silver dollar on the top of it is placed in the receptacle; underneath the green coco-nut, and about the middle of the bamboo stem, a small platform made of bamboo is arranged and decorated

with coco-nut palm leaves. A tiny and third collection of all the foodstuffs, including another silver dollar, is placed upon this little platform.

After playing all night in the manner already described, the devil eventually enters the *bomor* about three or four o'clock in the morning; the candles are then lit and the *pětěri* proceeds to taste, or pretends to taste, the sacrifice. He commences first with the offerings displayed on the small mat called *peng*, proceeding to the four-post platform and ending at the basket cradle called *balai Raja*. He is finally dispossessed about daybreak, and now the *To' Bomor Pětěri* performs the concluding ceremony of *Main Pětěri*. This is called *pělēpas*, and by it the sick man is released from all machinations by evil spirits. A cup containing ground rice in the form of a thin paste (*těpong tawar*) and a number of strips of palm leaf tied with slipknots in the form of a bow (*lělēpas*) are placed in readiness; he takes the rice paste and marks a cross (*pangkak*; Kelantan, *bakoh*) on his own forehead and on the foreheads of those (especially the children) who happen to be near him, and then pulls the bows to pieces. The sick man bathes in the water of the three jars containing the yellow croton and deep red dracena leaves, and the ceremony of *pělēpas* is ended by the *bomor* making a ring out of each small skein of thread, which he passes in turn over the head of the patient, drawing each slowly over the body down to the feet. The performance is now over; the platform is taken to the neighbouring jungle and left there, but the small mat called *peng* and the cradle are kept in the village for a few days. The "topsy-turvy" water in the copper pitcher is to be drunk by the sick man after a lapse of seven days, or he may be allowed to bathe himself in it. The use of water by the Malay "medicine-man" is of interest because

it also figures largely in the medico-magical practices of Anglo-Saxon medicine (Ref. 5).

I have known the mental distress of two native patients relieved in Kota Bharu by the performance of *pěrmmainan pětěri*: one was the wife of my gardener, 'Che Lima, a Kelantan woman who invited me to witness the night-long performance; the other was a Portuguese Eurasian, wife of a Government clerk, who suffered from hysteria following forcible massage used by Malay women to procure an abortion. 'Che Lima had suffered a long, indefinite illness following a confinement, and had been treated as an out-patient at the State hospital for some time. It is not improbable that the cure in both these cases was due to suggestion. 'Che Lima was one of those who "likes to take medicine."

The demoniac theory of medicine is of very ancient origin. It is derived largely from the civilisation of the Tigris and Euphrates. Dr. Charles Singer, in an address to the Royal Academy (1920) says: "Besides the original stratum of demonism in Greek medicine which was presumably drawn more directly from Babylonian sources, much new belief concerning demons has been introduced into the Greek system by Christianity, and has been propagated from an early date by the spread of that religion in the West. The pathology of the New Testament is mainly demoniac and many of the miracles of healing are exorcisms. There were devils of blindness, dumbness, madness and epilepsy, and Luke the physician regarded the 'great fever' of Simon's wife's mother in the light of a demon, for Jesus, he says, 'stood over her and rebuked the fever; and it left her.' So also the infirmities of Mary Magdalene were of the nature of seven evil spirits—the demons of early Christianity, like those of the Mesopotamian system, were often grouped in sevens—and Peter con-

sidered that all those whom Jesus healed had been 'oppressed of the devil'" (Ref. 5). The constant grouping of seven in Malay demonology is noteworthy, also the Malay idea that evil spirits may account for the frailty of womankind.

In Kelantan, as in other Malay States, the highest circles affect the practice of Black Art, and to please the people in accordance with ancient custom the late Sultan gave a public performance of *pěrmmainan pětěri*, lasting for seven nights, during the cholera epidemic of 1920 in order to remove the calamity (*tolak bala*). The idea was to exorcise the demons that were causing the epidemic and so cause its abatement. When the performance is given by royalty, or commanded by a reigning Sultan, the final ceremony is a very elaborate affair. A white buffalo is slaughtered for the occasion. The Kelantan ceremony is, however, much less costly than the *běrhantu* carried out, on rare occasions, in the far richer State of Perak. In Kelantan a special shed is built and the model of a forty-pillared hall takes the place of the four-post platform of the village performance. This forty-pillared hall is a model built of wood, bamboo, and branches of the sago palm, and is adorned with plaited coco-nut palm leaves so arranged with trailers (made by cutting diagonally to the mid-rib) as to bear a fanciful resemblance to a long-legged centipede. Pieces of tongue, liver, heart, and stomach of the white buffalo are added to the miscellaneous collection of food already mentioned as part of the sacrificial offering in the village performance: one dollar is placed on the first floor, two on the second, and so on until seven on the top floor makes a total of twenty-eight dollars. In addition to the arrangements made in the shed for the ordinary performance a young green coco-nut is put on the ground at each corner of the

building, and four plates, each containing fifty cents, are slung up in little swing platforms attached to the four walls. This money is in addition to the nineteen cents of the *kënduri*, or sacrifice made to the spirits by the *To' Bomor Pětëri* at the opening of the performance.

In days gone by the old-established custom of *tolak bala* (lit., repelling misfortune) used to fall heavily on the peasants, because the village headmen collected the money from them by force to pay for the white buffaloes and the rest of the very elaborate performance; but the old idea of *tolak bala* is still existent, as may be seen from a letter written to me by one of the late Sultan's uncles on April 25th, 1920. After compliments: "I beg to inform my friend that I intend having a *pěrmmainan pětëri*, and to slaughter a white buffalo to cast out misfortune, as is the custom, once in every three years. It is now more than ten years since this has been done, owing to the difficulty in raising money. Formerly, the sum of twenty-five cents was collected from every house in the vicinity of *Kampong China*, as far as the rivers *Kěladi* and *Tikat*. The performance then lasted for seven days and seven nights; but I am now going to do it only for three days and three nights. Therefore I hope my friend will please arrange with the Government to grant me any reasonable amount that he may think fair."

Main Běrjin.—The *bomor běrjin* and the *bomor orang bunian* deal with elves and fairies of the forest who are descended from the fallen angels; they use no music, and, like the *bomor mambang*, mostly concern themselves with the spirits known as "Celestial Beings." The *bomor běrjin* specialises in the *mambang* spirits that are personified in the golden sunset clouds, such as *hantu mambang bulang*, the entwining spirit, and *hantu mambang kuning*, the yellow spirits. The term *mam-*

bang kuning is used idiomatically when, after a rainy day, the sunset seems to give a yellow tinge to everything. This tinge is believed to be the work of evil spirits and to bring disease in its train. The *běrjin* spirit-raiser also calls up the "old man of the sea" (*Dato' Sēmar Laut*) and *Dato' Gayang*, the "vacillating dotard," as well as evil spirits connected with blood-poisoning (*hantu bisa*) and those of blindness and deafness.

Main Orang Bunian.—The performance given by the *bomor orang bunian* is similar in many respects to *main pětěri*; but the *bomor* dresses in white, he does not shake his head about like the *bomor pětěri*, and he names his fee before crawling towards the sick man.

Main Běrbagih.—*Permainan bėrbagih* is adapted from a shadow-play. It is a good example of Hindu beliefs which have survived in Malaya. Many of these survivals have been traced by Dr. Winstedt, who has found much evidence to prove that Malay magic came from India, from which he concludes that India left an ineffaceable influence on Malay life and thought long before Islam came to Malaya from India (Refs. 9 and 10). In Kelantan *main bėrbagih* is performed with the idea of curing the sick, of discovering the spell-bound, and of finding lost or stolen property by means of the Black Art. The *bomor bėrbagih* borrows a few grotesque figures of the Hindu demi-gods that are used in a shadow puppet play called *wayang kulit*. He chooses seven of them to help him in his witchcraft; three are yellow figures and the others are painted black. They are cut out of raw cow-hide, with a small chisel, in the shape of hand screens, jointed and supplied with strings to cause movement and represent Hindu deities. In the hands of the *bomor* they are supposed to have a benign influence, but to the ordinary mortal their appearance

is singularly repulsive. The most important of the puppets is the black Sěma or Dewa Sang Tunggal; he is always, and perhaps exclusively, used by the *bomor běrbagih*, most of the others being brought on only in the last night's performance. The yellow *dewa* are: Bětara Ikěrna Jaya, Radin Inu (the "hero prince"), and Sang Sěnohong or Bětara Guru (Siva as the supreme teacher); the black and more important ones are: the Sěma or Sang Tunggal referred to above, Bětara Narada, Narada Truas, and Bětara Kala, who is Siva the destroyer. Sang Tunggal, Narada Truas, and Radin Inu only are brought out during the preliminary performance.

The ground work of *main běrbagih* is similar to that of *main pětěri*; but it is played in the sick man's house, which is not decorated for the occasion, and no music is employed. There are three performers: the chief, *i.e.*, the *To' Bomor Běrbagih*, is called *Orang Lupa*, or the "man who forgets"; his right-hand man, who corresponds to the *To' Mindok* or the "fiddler" in *main pětěri*, is known as the *To' Dalam*, or the "Lord of the Interior"; while another man, called the *pěngateng*, assists generally and sprinkles water over his chief. The honorarium to the chief performer in *main běrbagih* consists of a plate containing rice, with two dollars and fifteen cents and a skein of white thread; a saucer containing yellow cooked rice and a boiled hen's egg is placed on the top of the plate. The sacrificial offering to the spirits consists of yellow cooked rice, a pancake, parched rice, a quid of betel, a cup of cold water, and a beeswax candle, which are placed on a brass salver. The brass pedestal tray and the plate are placed near the *To' Dalam* and the *pěngateng*, who sit together. The *Orang Lupa* sits in front of them with a plate of yellow rice, a plateful of toasted rice, a candle, a cupful

of scented water, and a censer of burning benzoin in front of him.

When everything is ready the *To' Dalam* opens the performance by making a long speech similar to the sacrificial song of the *To' Bomor Pětěri*, after which the sacrifice is dealt with in the same way as in *main pětěri*. The *Orang Lupa*, sitting in front of the *To' Dalam* and facing the east, holds the puppet *Sěma* over the burning incense and waves it about while he slowly chants a lengthy magical hymn; he then shakes his head about until he falls into a trance. The *To' Dalam* asks him to cure the sick man: when he has agreed, he crawls towards his patient and waves the *Sěma* puppet several times over the sick man's body, but does not pull the strings.

Main bėrbagih lasts for two or three nights; if recovery ensues, a final performance is given, but this is often not performed until two or three weeks have elapsed. The stage property is much the same as in *main pětěri*, but differs in a few minor details: the model of a wayside resting-place takes the place of the four-post platform, there are two bamboo "cressets" and two pitchers of "topsy-turvy" water, seven water jars, which contain the blossoms of the coco-nut and areca palms in addition to the croton and dracæna leaves; and there is a small boat which is made out of the spathe of the areca palm blossom and fitted with a paper sail. One pitcher of "topsy-turvy" water is placed in front of the *To' Dalam* and the other is put at the back of the room. The little boat is launched in the river when the performance is over and the tide serves. A similar miscellaneous collection of food as is used in *main pětěri* is put in the model of the wayside resting-place and is reserved for the exclusive use of the *Dewa Bėtara Kala* (Siva the destroyer), while the food in the

two bamboo "cressets" is for the other *Dewas* as well as that on the little mat called *peng*. The cargo on board the small boat and the contents of the basket cradle called "the prince's hall" is also intended for them.

The craft of the *bomor* is not always employed in healing the sick; for instance, when it is desired to attribute the sickness of a friend to the witchcraft of an enemy, the services of a certain *bomor* are available who will undertake to arrange, for remuneration, that the opprobrium is fixed on the victim of a plot. A few years ago, with this spiteful object in view, a small bamboo cylinder containing an addled egg and some porcupine quills was buried in the path leading from a sick man's house to the river at Temerloh, in Pahang, and doubtless if a familiar such as the *bajang* spirit had been available it would have been included in the bamboo cylinder.

The *bajang* is allied to the *pělēsīt*, which is said to be the pilot of the evil *polong*. When not an inheritance the *polong* can be acquired by means of special witchcraft. It is lured from the corpse of a newly buried still-born baby by means of incantations. This black witchcraft is carried out at the dead of night by standing over the grave and coaxing the *polong* out of its lair. Mr. H. Marriott relates the story of a Malacca *pawang* or *bomor* named Musa who was said to earn his living by bewitching children and causing their death by the aid of a familiar called the *polong*. There seems to be little doubt that this sinister *bomor* traded on his reputation; so many children died that it was not a difficult matter for such a fellow to get travel-money and proceed to another village (Ref. 2).

The *bomor* cannot rival the "Leech of Folkestone"

("Ingoldsby Legends") in his witchcraft, but some Malay "medicine-men" who are accomplished in the Black Art of spirit-raising claim to be able to catch the souls of the women they love in the folds of their turbans, and then go about with the souls of the beloved in their girdles by day and hide them under their pillows by night, and can teach others how to abduct souls for evil purposes (Ref. 7). The idea of neutralising the spell of a "black witch" by piercing the dried heart of an animal, such as a sheep or cow, with needles and pins, as described by Mr. Edward Lovett in the *Morning Post* of August 23rd, 1918 ("A Modern White Witch of Exmoor"), would not appeal to Malays. The spirit-raising *bomor* is prepared to go far in black witchcraft.

Skeat records how the *bomor* makes a waxen image the length of a footstep to represent a corpse. Then if blindness is desired the eye is pierced, piercing the waist makes the stomach bad, death is caused when the head is transfixed with a palm twig, then the image is enshrouded and prayed over as if it were really a corpse; burial follows in the middle of the path which leads to the dwelling of whomsoever is to be be-devilled when he steps over it. Sometimes the *bomor* or *pawang* repeats a formula protesting that it is not he but the Archangel Gabriel that is arranging the burial of the victim. At other times he says "It is not wax I slay, but the liver, heart, spleen of So-and-so," before he finally buries the image in front of the victim's door (Ref. 3). The Kelantan *bomor* of to-day generally, I think, leaves such proceedings to his Siamese colleagues. Examples have occurred, however, in Perak in which waxen images of white men in high places have been designed and pierced with pins by Malay sorcerers within recent years, but without any dire results.

REFERENCES.

- (1) MARETT, R. R. (1919.) "Psychology and Folklore." London.
- (2) MARRIOTT, H. (1903.) "Malay Witchcraft." *Journal Straits Branch Royal Asiatic Society*, No. 39, p. 209. Singapore.
- (3) SKEAT, W. W. (1900.) "Malay Magic." London.
- (4) SKEAT & BLAGDEN. (1906.) "The Pagan Races of the Malay Peninsula." London.
- (5) SINGER, C. (1920.) "Early English Magic and Medicine," p. 19. Oxford.
- (6) SWETTENHAM, F. A. (1913.) "Malay Sketches," p. 207. London.
- (7) THE ENCYCLOPÆDIA BRITANNICA. (1911.) "Witchcraft." New York.
- (8) WILKINSON, J. R. (1920.) "Papers on Malay Subjects": Life and Customs, Part I., p. 45. Singapore.
- (9) WINSTEDT, R. O. (1920.) "Hindu Survivals in Malay Customs." *Journal of the Federated Malay States Museums*, p. 81. Perak.
- (10) WINSTEDT, R. O. (1921.) "India and Malay Beliefs." *Journal Straits Branch Royal Asiatic Society*, No. 83, p. 88. Singapore.
- (11) WINSTEDT, R. O. (1916.) "Malayan Memories." Singapore.

CHAPTER V

SPELLS AND SOOTHSAYING

THIS chapter is based, for the most part, on notes made from an old Kelantan manuscript on Magic. Although it has no connexion with Malay poisons and their cure by charms, it is given to show the curious conceptions of the Malay mind when engaged in circumventing Muhammadan tenets. The old book was lent to me by Nik Ismail, of the Kelantan Medical Department; the script was partly translated by the help of Mr. A. F. Worthington, British Adviser, Kelantan, and has been further revised and checked by Dr. Winstedt, who discerns that a knowledge of Arabic is shown by the copyist. It is incomplete; some pages are missing and a good deal of it seems to be inexplicable. Nik Ismail told me that it belonged to his father, who is now a very old man. The manuscript appears to be not so much a work on soothsaying as notes on Islamic magic made as an aid to memory. It assumes a knowledge of the Koran, and a general acquaintance with the Black Art. Some explanations of the text were given to Mr. Worthington under promise that nothing which might enable an unscrupulous person to profit by its teaching should be published, because many persons are reputed to have some knowledge of the Black Art, but few have as much as is contained in this work. Many details are omitted in consequence. Dr. Winstedt, however, suggests that probably the real reason for this secrecy is that the manuscript contains an unusually good exposition of the magic charms which made a crude form of Sufic pantheism so popular with the

Indian and Malay. Such charms are always hedged around with profound secrecy, not merely to enhance their monetary value, but to avoid attacks by the orthodox; for the doctrines of the Muhammadan mystics known as Sufis were often heretical. Here it may be remarked that the famous heterodox pantheist, Hamzah of Barus, in Sumatra (floruit A.D. 1600), relates that he visited Pahang. Students of Malay pantheism should, however, read, in English, Snouck Hurgronje's "The Achehnese" and Nicholson's "Studies in Islamic Mysticism," and, in Dutch, D. A. Rinkes' "Abdoerraof van Singkel," B. J. O. Schrieke's "Het Boek van Bonang," and H. Kraemer's "Een Javansche Primbon" (privately communicated by Dr. Winstedt). Sufi mysticism teaches that the soul is the subject of ecstasies of Divine inspiration in virtue of its direct emanation from the Deity, a notion associated with the idea that the soul is imprisoned in the body and that death is the return to its original home. And among interesting items contained in the manuscript under review is the idea of a "pre-natal" language. This occurs in two protective formulas. One of them, intended to protect the owner from being stabbed, runs as follows: *ak mak sman taptal mak nak aak ak kak ja pak nal ak tik ak kak jemak nak ak tak aa ak*. An intelligent and well-educated Kelantan Malay told Mr. Worthington that these words belong to the language we speak before birth, and gave him, in explanation, a curiously literal equivalent in Malay of a verse in Wordsworth's ode "Intimations of Immortality from Recollections of Early Childhood":—

Our birth is but a sleep and a forgetting;
The Soul that rises with us, our life's star,
Hath had elsewhere its setting,
And cometh from afar:

Not in entire forgetfulness,
 And not in utter nakedness,
 But trailing clouds of glory do we come
 From God, who is our home :

The origin of the formula has been forgotten ; even in Kelantan no information of what the words or sounds mean could be obtained. A Perak protective formula is : " When you meet your enemy face to face, stare hard at him until you see written on his forehead *ya ilah-ilahi* (O God ! O God ! O Divine One !). Continue staring until you can rub the words off again, and you will subdue his will." According to Islam each man's fate is writ large on his forehead. The pre-natal language occurs for the second time in a spell to prevent anybody quarrelling with the maker of it. This spell consists of a very rough drawing of the human figure on a piece of banana leaf. The figure is enclosed in two squares of unequal size, the smaller square being placed diagonally within the larger one.

Pre-natal language is written in the four corners. Three of these have to be made and given, one a day, to a buffalo to eat. The buffalo thus consumes the suspected person's possible malignancy and so protects the owner. The way in which the banana tree is used by Malays in preparing a vindictive spell is described in Begbie's " Malay Peninsula." It is known as the *Tuju Jantong*, or " Aiming at the Heart," ceremony : " The cordi-form top of a newly-opened bunch of bananas is tied to the accompaniment of a prayer (or rather charm) and the point is then burnt. This communicates with the heart of the intended victim, causing excruciating pain. Eventually the top is cut off, the victim's heart drops from its proper situation ; he vomits blood and expires."

A few paragraphs of Nik Ismail's old manuscript are

devoted to describing how to find out by divination if one will die during the current Muhammadan month. In one, the seeker after knowledge by occult means looks at a bright background ; in another, he shuts his eyes and then looks at the moon ; in another, he looks first at a lighted lamp and then at a bowl of water. Special days and certain hours must be chosen for each month, and special passages from the Koran must be recited, either ten or nine times, as the case may be. If the moon looks red he will die. Looking at the moon is a common practice among native races, who consider it a means of communication between two possibly distant lovers (the moon forming, as it were, a looking-glass in which each can see the other). When dealing in "Malay Magic" with the directions for abducting another person's soul Skeat relates that one is told to go out on the fourteenth night of the lunar month and repeat a charm of the following sense :—

When you look up at the moon, remember me,
For in that self-same moon I am there.

The head-cloth has to be waved in the direction of the moon seven times every night for three successive nights.

Reference is also made by Skeat to the connexion between "shadow" and "soul," the shadow being supposed by Malays to embody, or at least represent, the soul. In the Kelantan manuscript the notes on the shadow are rather abbreviated—*e.g.*, during a certain month "if you see your shadow you will die." The explanation given by intelligent Malays is that if you see your whole shadow you will not die, but if the shadow leans to the right or to the left you will be ill, more or less seriously. If you see only a certain part of your shadow you will die. It also contains a protective formula against the act of God (loss by lightning,

shipwreck, etc.), with the sound, if terrifying, advice that, unless every word is accurately remembered, it should not be used, as a single mistake will involve an immediate and very unpleasant death. The words are : *Tebat, Tobati, Tobat, Tobat, Tobati, Tohidak, Tebat, Tobati, Tomazat* ; *Tebat* and *Tobat* might equally well be read as *Tebata* and *Tobata*. These words may be mere abracadabra, or perhaps a perversion of some religious formula in Arabic. As Skeats suggests, *Tobati* might be *Taubat-i* ("my repentance") and *Tohidak* possibly *Tauhid-ak* ("thy faith"). If *Tebat* stands for *Tobat*, the latter word (for "repentance") would have occurred seven times. They are certainly not Malay words, and are either corrupt Arabic or just the gibberish every charm-book proffers.

Among methods given for divination, one is to be used by chiefs before going into battle to foretell victory or disaster : "Take wax, and weigh it into equal portions ; take threads of different colours and make them into two wicks, of seven or nine threads, but each alike, and make two candles. Hold them over the smoke of burning benzoin and read the following words over them, *ak saton rangka jak*. Raise them above the head, and call upon Allah, the Archangels, and the Sheikhs, to declare the future. Name one candle for oneself, and one for the enemy ; stand them on the edge of a white cup and light them. The candle of the destined winner will burn brightly and outlast the other." Apart from the consultation of crude books on necromancy, Marsden gives another mode of divining used by the Bataks of Sumatra (1811) : "Before going to war they kill a buffalo or a fowl that is perfectly white, and by observing the motion of the intestines, judge of the good or ill fortune likely to attend them ; and the priest who performs this ceremony had need

be infallible, for if he predicts contrary to the event, it is said that he is sometimes punished with death for his want of skill."

A simpler method obtained in Perak : " Take a deep breath, and expel the breath through the nostrils. If the current by the right nostril is the stronger, success is certain." This Perak device is parallel to a method of divination which forms the most interesting part of Nik Ismail's book. It, again, is attributable to the crude pantheism common among the Malays of the Archipelago, especially in the sixteenth century. Briefly the idea is this : Certain celestial powers dwell in every human body, viz., Muhammad the Prophet, with his favourite daughter Fatimah and his son-in-law Ali, his followers Abubakar, Omar and Osman, and the four Archangels Gabriel, Michael, Azrael and Azrafil (see pp. 81, 82). Each has his or her seat in the body and egress to the outer world through the nostrils. To call up one or other of them the soothsayer draws in breath through his nose and expels it in the same way ; the answer comes as the breath leaves his nostrils. It is, of course, quite easy to feel whether the main current of air follows one nostril or the other ; but it requires an expert to say whether it clings to the outer or inner side of the nostril. After the soothsayer has learnt the exact location of the issuing spirit, he has further to distinguish the manner of its going—for example, whether it goes out " like a needle " or " like a string of beads." It follows, naturally, that only a few people can be endowed with such power !

The manuscript then goes on to explain the portent of certain signs given by the answering spirit. At first sight the information to be obtained seems quite innocent ; but much might be turned to bad ends. If your friend is out fishing, and you want to know before

he returns what luck he has had, you can find out not only what he has caught, but in what part of the fish's mouth the hook took hold. You can find out also whether he is asleep or awake, and what part of the house he is in. It is possible to find out also how long it would be before the owner will awake or somebody will pass by. Another instance of this kind of divination given in the book shows whether your neighbour's wife is to bear a boy or a girl. A certain answer means that the baby will be a girl, but endowed with conspicuously masculine qualities; the terse phraseology of the manuscript is: *jika orang bēranak ka-pada Abubakar, anak-nya pěrěmpuan tėlapi nasib-nya laki-laki juga* ("if a woman bears a child to Abubakar, it is a girl, but for all that with the luck of a boy"). Such an amazon daughter was evidently at one time greatly desired. Acquaintance with these charms seems to be confined nowadays to a very few. Some Kelantan Muhammadans look upon the knowledge of them as good or bad, according to the use to which they are put, and say that if the charms were used for bad ends the celestial powers would change their modes of egress and so lead an evil-doer astray. The strictly orthodox condemn them all.

Much that is written in this old Kelantan book is unfit for reproduction owing to its grossness, especially where the teacher is dealing with protective procedures and those relative to the maintenance of chastity. Two formulas are given for "shielding a woman's chastity"; especially in the second, the reader will think of the modern treatment by "suggestion."

(1) "Recite these words: *man ya rasu sa; lam ya rasu sa; bia rasu sa; man ya rasu sa; lam ya rasu sa*, thirty times; then breathe over her from head to foot

and wish." These words should be repeated on three consecutive nights. Regrettably, however, it appears that this invocation is not irrevocable, for it may be undone thus: "Take a cup of cold water and recite over it certain passages from the Koran, thirty times, and then give it to her to drink."

(2) "Recite the following over her thrice when she slumbers:—

Kum fikum! when you sit talk of me only,
Kum fikum! when you sleep, let me only be the breath of your
 life,
 Else shall your body be as a pillar of the firmament.
 These words of mine are the words of the True God.

Now slap her so as to awaken her; then question her."

Mr. W. W. Skeat tells me that the Arabic words contained in the first formula are corrupt beyond all possibility of recognition. He says that, although the manuscript is evidently based on Arabic, the charms, so far as they can be made out, are so corrupt that one wonders if they were copied by a Malay enthusiast who did not really know Arabic grammar (as the mistakes are in some cases quite childish) or the real meaning of what he heard.

The wiles of a would-be evil-doer may be nonplussed by the following spell which is to "prevent people doing mischief to us," but which is too crude for repetition in a literal translation. Draw the figure of a man on the ground with the toe. Vilify it both at mouth and on breast. Both feet should be placed on the figure's shoulders. Having done this, stand up and announce in detail how you have besmirched the figure. This is to be done every day for seven days. [A diagram of the figure interposed here forms the tail-piece of this

chapter ; the red lines seem to indicate the legs and feet. The features are curious and perhaps partly masked.] Draw again the same figure with the toe in the middle of a road ; turn on your heel on the figure's navel, and announce that you are twisting the man's heart. Next take a stick and stab the figure through the heart, and then beat it with the stick. This must be done three times a day. When stabbing and beating the figure the following words are to be repeated :—

Itaku pattaku pachi ak asal mēnanti.

This jargon is a jumble of Malay and corrupt Arabic. The practical value of the spell is not very clear. No indication of any personal enemy seems to be given against whom it is directed, and no particular location for the drawing of the figure, such as near the enemy's house, etc., is mentioned.

Earlier in the book a charm is given for waking heavy sleepers. It is the "Charm for Waking," and is intended as a protection against burglars.

Heigh ! O Scribes of Solomon ! I must sleep ; do you watch ; if any one, good or bad, comes here, do not hide or seek cover, but call me with all speed.—"There is but one God and Muhammad is His Prophet !"

Repeat it to your pillow three times, slap your pillow three times, breathe over it three times, and go to sleep.

King Solomon, "the master of all wisdom and of all demons," had power over the spirits and the animal kingdom ; his name is intimately bound up with the lore of the magician in Semitic and Muslim literature. In Perak the usual form of divination is by means of cards. This kind of fortune-telling, which is older than Sufism, is easier to learn, and no doubt has also been introduced from outside Malaya.

Sometimes for the purpose of making a diagnosis the Malay wizard (*pawang* or *bomor*) resorts to divination by means of omens taken from the position of coins thrown into a water jar, and from toasted rice floating upon the water's surface. Another method of "water-gazing" is by looking into a cup containing saliva produced by chewing betel (Skeat's "Malay Magic": Medical Rites). On other occasions this form of divination is practised by means of omens taken from the smoke of the burning censer. These methods are elaborate in technique; they are fully described by Skeat. Swettenham gives methods of divination for the discovery of thieves ("Malay Sketches"). Skeat and Blagden narrate many examples of divination, exorcism, and spells used by the primitive people of the Malay Peninsula ("Pagan Races"). Skeat gives the interpretation of several magic squares ("Malay Magic"). A few "mystic squares" occur in the old book now under review. One of them consists of sixty-four squares, like a single chess-board, with writing in each square. The bearer of it is protected against spear, kris and bullet, and all kinds of sickness. If placed at the bow of a boat, it ensures the boat against sinking. If dipped in water, which is then given to a woman to drink, it ensures her chastity. This charm must be written when certain stars (*bintang akrab*, the zodiacal sign of Scorpio) are not visible; the ink must be made with rose-water, saffron, and musk, and when it is being written certain words, *lakad ja akom*, must be repeated seven times in the morning and seven times in the evening.

The constellation of the Scorpion is known to be inauspicious. Dr. Parkins, the author of "The English Physician" (1814), includes two plants under the sign of Scorpio in his astrological and pharmaceutical discourse on various herbs not included in Culpepper's "British

Herbal." Both are used in the treatment of diseases of women. One is the "Stinking Arrach" of dunghills, and the other "Garden or Sweet Bazil." Concerning the latter, the author says: "Being applied to the place bitten by venomous beasts, or stung by a wasp or hornet, it speedily draws the poison to it. *Every like draws its like.* Mizaldus affirms, that being laid to rot in horse-dung, it will breed venomous beasts. Hilarius, a French physician, affirms upon his own knowledge, that an acquaintance of his, by common smelling to it, had a scorpion breed in his brain. Something is the matter, this herb and rue will never grow together, no, nor near one another; and we know rue is as great an enemy to poison as any that grows. To conclude; it expelleth both birth and after birth; and as it helps the deficiency of Venus in one kind, so it spoils all her actions in another. I dare write no more of it."

In the "mystic square" are the Arabic names of the constellations, which Mr. Worthington surmises were written on each square of the original diagram in the order of the knight's move. The diagram is not coloured as in some magic squares, because in Malay chess the queen always stands on the right of the king, so in this case no colours are required; but as there are eight possible starting points for the knight's first move, and at least two ways round the board for each, it is essential to know the key. The great variety of ways in which the knight's tour may be accomplished and the harmonious order of its march is described in Falkener's "Games Ancient and Oriental" (1892). There is another diagram in the old book of sixty-four squares with one square blank, one of 256 squares, and one of forty-nine squares with weird figures for each day of the week. A series of scribe's errors





To face p. 109.

would naturally render these inscriptions unrecognisable and tend to distort them into "mystic" figures for the benefit of magicians and impostors who adopted the squares as charms to suit their own purposes.

CHAPTER VI

POISONS OBTAINED BY MALAYS FROM FISH

CAT-FISH

The Ikan Kēli.—Curious scaleless fish known as cat-fish are very commonly found groping their way about in the mud of *padi* swamps throughout the Malay Peninsula. Maxwell says: "Members of the family may be found in swamps, pools and roadside drains and many of the fresh water varieties will make considerable journeys overland to find new pools or streams. They are found in all our rivers and most species may be caught miles out at sea" (Ref. 8). Many of the cat-fish (*Saccobranchus*) have a breathing sac by means of which they can remain alive apart from water for a certain length of time; some, such as the *Bagarius yarrelli* of Java, may exceed 6 feet in length, and are among the ugliest fishes in existence.

The *ikan kēli* (*Clarias magur*, Dunker and Rowell; *C. batrachus*, Max Weber and de Beaufort—*Siluridæ*) is a source of poison among Kelantan Malays: the gall and the slime from its skin are said to be combined with datura, opium, and Indian hemp for internal administration. This particular fish, reputed to be the least poisonous of the Malay *Siluridæ*, has an evil reputation like the peacock, as it is held to be unclean, and some Malays will not eat it. It is, however, quite commonly cooked and used as food throughout Kelantan. Young ones are kept for years in glass bottles as pets by Chinese.

Poisoned wounds may be caused by the slender

pectoral spines of this fish; whether the poison is inoculated from the mucus or slime covering the body, or, as in the case of the spiny dog-fish, derived from a definite poison gland at the base of the spines, has not yet been determined. It is believed in Kelantan that if the brain of the *ikan kēli* be removed and rubbed into the wound made by the spine, the poison will be neutralised and the wound will heal. Fishermen in Malayan waters say that this unpleasant-looking fish mews like a cat when it is hooked; but the popular name is really given to it in allusion to the long barbels or feelers about the mouth, which have been compared to the whiskers of a cat. The "miaw" may be caused in sac-gilled cat-fish by expulsion of air from the breathing sac when the fish is in peril. v

✓ **The Ikan Sēmbilang.**—In addition to the *ikan kēli* there is a far more dangerous cat-fish, called the *ikan sēmbilang* by Malays (*ikan* means a fish). It is *Paraplotosus albilabris* (Cuv. and Val.—Siluridæ), and is the most dangerous of this genus in Malayan waters. The *ikan sēmbilang* is much dreaded by Malay fishermen, because it can inflict very serious envenomed wounds with the serrated spines of both its dorsal and pectoral fins. These enlarged bony rays are provided with definite poison glands. Other even more poisonous species, the *sēmbilang karang* (*Plotosus lineatus*, Bleeker; *P. anguillaris*, Bloch) and *ikan kēlara* or *gemang* (*P. canias*), occur in the estuaries and sea of the Malay Peninsula and Archipelago. Wounds made by live fish of all the genus are equally dreaded, but they are valuable as food and widely consumed. The poisonous secretion is pressed mechanically into the wound by contact with the spine. Van Leent cites the case of two Dutch sailors in which lock-jaw followed pricks on the foot from an *ikan sēmbilang*. Coutière

quotes another in which a prick from *P. anguillaris* on the finger caused pain like the sting of a hornet, lasting for two hours (Ref. 10).

Paraplotosus albilabris is described by Cantor; it is about $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, dangerous in a similar way to the *Synanceia*. It is common in the sea and estuaries of Penang: the dorsal spine is half the length of the head, and only a little shorter than the first ray; the pectoral spines are more slender and slightly exceed half the length of the head. This fish cannot eject its venom until the barbed spine is broken, because the poison apparatus of the fins is entirely closed. When the fin is erected the skin is stretched and the spine bursts through. In this respect it is similar to the *ikan Shaitan*, or the Satan fish of Java, and differs from many of those spiny dog-fish (*Acanthopterygii*) in which the poison apparatus communicates with the exterior. A toxin has been located by Kabeshima in small cystic distensions of glands at the base of the spines in *Plotosus anguillaris*; he found two active principles—a “spasmin” and a “hæmolysin”; the toxin is destroyed by exposure to boiling and X-rays, and by gastric and pancreatic digestion. The *ikan sēmbilang* does not appear to be administered as a poison in Kelantan, but, curiously enough, it is used as a cure for baldness induced criminally (see section TORTOISES AND SNAKES).

CARP

A small fresh-water fish, the *ikan siya*, belonging to the carp tribe (*Cyprinidæ*), genus *Puntius*, is used as a poison by Kelantan Malays. It is said to be administered internally in combination with the galls of globe-fish (*ikan buntal*; *Tetrodon* sp.), and common toad (*katak puru*; *Bufo melanostictus*, Cantor—*Bufonidæ*) and the fresh sap of the upas tree (*pokok ipoh*; *Antiaris*

toxicaria, Bl.—Urticacæ). The gall of the fish is dried by toasting over a fire, then powdered, and mixed with the upas sap. This poison is given in the form of a powder which is concealed in food and is said to cause death. To act as a poison the sap of *Antiaris toxicaria* must be fresh. The gall of the *ikan siya*, if mixed with the juice of *rotan lawar* (a rattan or climbing palm, unidentified) and taken internally, is said to cause unconsciousness. The *ikan siya* is a pretty little silvery fish found in clear jungle streams at the foot of hills, where it hides amongst the rocks and stones; it is so elusive that it can only be netted with difficulty. It is about 4½ inches in length when full grown; the dorsal fin contains a sharp bony spine, which is said by natives to cause poisonous wounds. Though used for food, pregnant women do not eat it in Kelantan, because it is said to bring on uterine hæmorrhage. The family of Cyprinidæ is represented by over a hundred existing genera, arranged under two sub-families, and of these Maxwell refers to more than a hundred species in Malayan rivers (Ref. 8).

GLOBE-FISH

Among the Malayan species of the genus *Tetrodon* are the smooth “banana-like” globe-fish (*ikan buntal pisang*; *T. lunaris*), the “stone-like” globe-fish (*ikan buntal batu*; *T. fluviatilis* and *T. oblongus*), the rough “thorn-like” globe-fish (*ikan buntal duri*; *T. reticularis*), and the “porcupine” globe-fish (*ikan buntal landak*; *Doidon hystrix*). The poisonous properties of the globe or parrot fishes are well known in different parts of the world. The genus contains sixteen species, of which about half are known to be poisonous. The danger of being poisoned by eating globe-fish depends a good deal on season, and on the age and sexual development of the

fish. Although the degree of virulence varies very much in different species, it is always most pronounced when the adult fish is spawning. While most of the poison occurs in the roe, other parts are known to be harmful. Most globe-fish have a peculiarly offensive smell and flavour. When prepared for food by the very poor the head is cut off at once and the entrails entirely removed, but with the exception of *ikan buntal pisang* (*T. lunaris*), which is eaten by Malay fishermen, the other species are seldom eaten. In Kelantan the gall of the local species (*T. fluviatilis* and *T. oblongus*) is used as a poison. It is generally combined with the decayed fruit of *rengut* (referred to in Chapter VIII) and other reputed gastrointestinal irritants, such as pounded glass; but, as seen under section "Carp," it may be used with upas sap.

In addition to its poisonous properties when taken by the mouth, the globe-fish frequently attacks bathers and others who have occasion to enter the water. They bite by means of a sharp-edged beak, and inflict wounds, generally on the genital organs of the male, that are similar to, and may be as serious as, those caused by the "caribe" (*Serrasalmo*) of the Guianas and Brazil; but at evening time bathers in the Kelantan River have been known to be bitten on fingers, toes, and thighs. How the more serious effects of the bite arise, whether from the anatomical position of the wound, from the presence of poisonous mucus in the mouth of the fish, or by the liberation of venom, is not yet known. Severe constitutional as well as local symptoms occurred in the case of a Turk who was bitten on the genital organs by one of these "puffers" or "pillow-fishes" in the Kelantan River in 1910. He was the captain of a Government oil launch and was bathing late in the evening. The fish bite was a very nasty one; a piece about the size and shape of a sixpence was bitten clean

out of the scrotum, the parts became much swollen, and the wound soon sloughed. He was in hospital for many days before he could walk about, but eventually made a good recovery, except for a depressed scar. In June, 1920, Ahmad, a Kelantan forester, was bitten while bathing in the evening on the glans; a small piece was bitten clean out, causing profuse hæmorrhage, which could only be controlled by pressure. He, on the other hand, made a rapid recovery and was discharged from hospital in a week's time.

Specimens of these globe-fish caught in the Kelantan River and sent from Kota Bharu to the British Museum were identified by Professor G. A. Boulenger as *Tetrodon fluviatilis* and *T. oblongus*. *T. oblongus* is closely allied to *T. sceleratus*, which is found in the Indian Ocean and the greater part of the Pacific. The *ikan buntal* is a shallow-water fish and easily caught; when one is captured, or alarmed or touched, it inflates a portion of its œsophagus by swallowing air until it resembles a toy balloon. This manœuvre is for the purpose of defence, as most species have rough skins provided with a number of spines of various sizes; hence the popular names "sea-hedgehog" and "sea-porcupine." On returning to its normal condition the fish expels the air from its œsophagus through its mouth and gill openings with a sound which has been described by McNair as "something between a grunt and the hoot of an owl." Globe-fish may be easily avoided, as they are said not to attack objects in motion. Scheube says in regard to *T. fluviatilis* (Indo-China) that the poison teeth on the palate are much the same as those of the conger-eel (*Muraena helena*, Linn.) and *Stomias boa*, Risso, a dangerous fish found in the Mediterranean Sea. As a local anodyne the *bomor* uses the young leaves of the "black" variety of the datura plant for the treat-

ment of *ikan buntal* bite ; these are rolled with chalk or lime in the palms of the hands until the lime has taken up the juice. The mass is then applied to the wound.

Poisoning by tetrodon (*fugu* or *fougou* in Japan ; *tinga-tinga* or *botete* in the Philippines) is common in Japan, where there are five poisonous species. According to Scheube (Japan) and Seale (Philippines) symptoms of poisoning begin in three to fifteen minutes after eating, causing unpleasant dizziness and nausea, pains in the abdomen, burning in the throat, and severe headache. If the victim yields to his inclination and lies down and sleeps, he is soon roused by vomiting, followed by fainting, collapse and death. The mortality is said to be above 68 per cent., but the symptoms may vary in severity in those who have partaken of the same fish. Death may occur within twenty-four hours. In Japan the globe-fish is said to be used for suicidal purposes. Cases of poisoning and deaths from eating globe-fish have been reported from the West Coast of Africa, the Cape, Japan, Australia, California, the Antilles and Brazil. In some places (Batavia) the sale is prohibited (Ref. 10).

According to Tabara, the poisons of the ovaries and testes are "tetrodonin," a crystalline base, and "tetrodonic acid," a white waxy body, which is the more poisonous of the two principles. These poisons have been studied by several other Japanese investigators and have been extracted recently from the eggs by Ishihara. In its pure precipitated form ("tetrodonin") the active principle is described by him as a white powder, neutral in reaction, tasteless, soluble in water, very resistant to mineral acids, and readily reducing solutions of copper. The poison of the globe-fish withstands boiling for four hours, but gives way after six to nine hours ; ordinary cooking does not make the

fish safe for eating. The physiological effect of injecting the poisonous principles has been described as causing "a fall of blood pressure and slowing of the circulation with cardiac tremor, fibrillation, and finally block. The oculo-motor and sympathetic post-ganglion fibres of the eye are both involved, but the endings remain intact. Death is due to direct action on the respiratory centre and not from interference with the phrenic nerve" (Ref. 1).

STING-RAYS

Certain dangerous fishes called *ikan pari* are used by Kelantan criminals as a poison; in Malay, *ikan*, a fish, further defined by *pari*, is used collectively for the sting-rays or skates (Trigonidæ), eagle-rays (Myliobatidæ), and electric-rays (Torpedinidæ), which are found at the mouths of Malay rivers and about the sea-coast. The sting of the ray is used as a poison; it is found in most but not in all the species, and is a remarkably venomous weapon of defence in the shape of a large sharp, pointed spine, or spines, representing the dorsal fin, and placed near the base of the tail, which, as in nearly all the members of this family, is long and whip-like. The common rough-skinned ray of the Red Sea and Indian Ocean (*Urogymnus asperrimus*), which may measure as much as 5 feet from head to root of tail, is common about the coast of Kelantan, and is known to Malays as *pari dēdap*. In this ray the long tail is devoid of either dorsal fin or spine; the flexible tail, about $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 3 feet long, is dotted about with very small sharp, barbed spines. The roughness on the back is due to osseous tubercles between which sharp, conical dermal teeth are liberally scattered. The tails of *pari dēdap* are used by Kelantan carpenters for files and the skin for sand-paper. Lacerated wounds may be caused by the stroke

of the tail, but they are not so serious as those caused by the thrust of the spine. When the spined ray attacks it strikes its tail around some part of the victim and forces the spine into the flesh, causing a deep and jagged wound. On the sea-coast of Kelantan the tail of a sting-ray is not infrequently carried as a switch. In January, 1921, a Malay constable was punished by the court for slashing a leading merchant at the sea-port of Tumpat across the face and neck with one of these switches. The injuries, which consisted of bruised abrasions on the face, neck and forearm, were not of a serious surgical nature.

The far more serious wound caused by the spine has been described as follows: "A Chinaman, aged twenty years, was attacked, the wound being in the thigh. When rescued he fainted and on regaining consciousness had complete numbness and paralysis of the limb affected. The wound remaining unhealed he was brought to hospital a fortnight later, and on admission he had a peculiar stiff look and unusual glassiness of the eyeball, extreme weakness bordering on collapse, pallor, feeble heart, but ravenous appetite. The injured leg was not swollen, but sensibility was lost. There was a jagged, irregular, sloughing wound $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches (6 cm.) deep with a copious very sickening, foetid, thin, dark-grey discharge. With treatment the sloughs gradually came away, though small subcutaneous abscesses developed and large parts of the muscles came away exposing the bone. Finally granulation occurred, though meanwhile the same foetid pus collected in the knee-joint" (Ref. 1).

The spine of the sting-ray (*sēngat pari*) is given by Malay poisoners by the mouth: it is burnt, reduced to powder, and then mixed with needle crystals (raphides) of the *rengut* fruit (*Epipremnum giganteum*, Schott—

Araceæ). In the mode of use of the spine thus prepared the action can only be magical, and may be compared to its use as a charm by the ancient Greeks; they attached one to the navel of a pregnant woman, which caused easy labour if the spine was taken from a living fish which was then thrown back into the sea; the spine also when powdered with hellebore was applied to the teeth to cause painless dentition. As regards magic, Malays believe in the existence of a leviathan ray which dwells under a gigantic sea-mushroom (*chëndawan*). The spines are sometimes known as *sondak pari*; but in Selangor, Kelantan, and on the east coast generally they are called *sēngat*. The former name is probably connected with the west coast *sondak*, used to designate the spikes or spears of jungle grass (*Skeat*). They resemble a lance-shaped dart in general appearance, varying in length with the development of the fish; the larger ones may be as much as 8 to 9 inches in length, and are shed as they wear out, being replaced annually by new ones growing from behind; consequently an individual ray may possess two, or more rarely three or even four, stings, lying side by side, if the old ones have not fallen off. The spine is attached to the tail by strong ligaments and some muscles which allow a slight lateral movement. The existence of a poison gland in connexion with the serrated spine on the tail of the sting-ray has been a matter of dispute since the days of Aristotle.

A perfect spine given to me by a Kelantan fisherman measured 7 inches (17 cm.); it is a sharply pointed, rather narrow, straight piece of bone, serrated from above downwards on each edge. The sharp cutting teeth or serrations average up to about $\frac{1}{2}$ inch (0.83 cm.) as a maximum; they slant backwards, and are recurved, gradually getting smaller and indefinable

as they approach the base of the spine. The under surface presents two well-defined grooves, one on either side of the ridge of bone which runs along the spine, separates the two serrated margins, and becomes flattened out at the base; the dorsal surface is smooth and rounded. The spine lies with its under grooved surface opposite the dorsal surface of the tail. The fact that poison glands, protected by a sheath, are situated at the base of the spine and fill the grooves, and that the emission of the poison takes place in a very simple manner, was proved by Porta in 1905 (Ref. 11). As the spine is thrust into the flesh the sheath is forced towards the base, compresses the gland, and evacuates the poison along the grooves into the wound. The flesh of the sting-ray is not poisonous when cooked for food; but the tail, with the attached spine, is invariably removed before exposure for sale in the markets.

There are several species of sting-rays with Malay names. Maxwell has identified *pari kĕlawar*, the "bat" ray, as *Trygon uarnak*, Forsk.; *pari bĕndera* or *p. daun*, the "flag" or "leaf" ray, as *T. sephen*, Forsk.; *pari lalat*, the "fly" ray, as *T. walga*; *pari rimau*, the "tiger" ray, as *T. kuhlii*, and *pari dĕdap*, *Urogymnus asperrimus*, Bl., Schn. The "bishop" ray, *Ætobatis narinari*, Euphr. (*pari lang*, the "eagle" ray), one of the six species of the *Myliobatidæ* recognised in Malayan waters, is known to cause severe symptoms of poisoning. Violent pain and faintness precede rapid local swelling about the puncture, which quickly becomes the seat of violent inflammation, and perhaps gangrene. Crevaux has shown that the spines are channelled in South American species and connected with poison reservoirs (Ref. 10). The poison glands of *T. pastinaca*, a sting-ray which ranges from the south of England westwards to America and eastwards to

Japan, have been studied by Muir Evans (Ref. 4). He found that complete sections of the spine showed that "the grooves are occupied in their deepest portion by alveolar connective tissue provided with blood vessels and lymph channels, and separated from the more superficial mass of special epithelial tissue by a pigmented capillary meshwork. This epithelial tissue contains columns of cells in an active state, the secretion of which is discharged towards the lateral dentate margin" (*B. M. J.*). That the gland is really a poison organ is further confirmed by the interesting observations of Dr. Lo Bianco, who saw a young man faint after a mere prick by a trygon which he was handling. He also showed that other animals succumb, for in a tank in the Zoological Station at Naples a *Trygon violacea* attacked a loggerhead turtle. The trygon died, with its sting broken off; shortly after the turtle ceased to feed and died on the fifth day, when the spine of the trygon was found still embedded in its muscles, surrounded by septic matter (Refs. 4 and 11).

At Chérang Jelor, in Northern Kelantan, some Malays with devilish ingenuity fastened a couple of spines to a pole and maliciously stabbed a horse, causing two small flesh wounds. The severity of the pain maddened the animal, which was thought likely to die. The wounds were enlarged and treated with 2 per cent. iodine solution. The Malay stable-boy remarked that the recovery of the horse would not have ensued if the spines had remained in the wounds. Should a portion of a spine get broken off in a wound, it may travel about the tissues by help of the small barbed serrations and contraction of surrounding muscles, until perhaps it eventually causes death. Dr. Rankin, bacteriologist to the King Chulalongkorn Hospital at Bangkok, showed me a specimen which had been accidentally swallowed

by a Siamese girl and had been removed subsequently from an abscess at the back of her neck. The sting-ray had been boiled with part of the spine in it. Campbell Highett records a similar case also in Bangkok. In 1914 a Siamese stabbed a Malay in the back with one of these spines, which was successfully removed by Dr. L. H. Taylor at the State Hospital, Kelantan. The serious nature of these wounds was well known to the ancients; they are mentioned in Lucian:—

The King of Ithaca, Laertes son,
I mean Ulysses, 'twas my self that killed,
And not Telemachus with scate-fish bone. (Ref. 9.)

The "poisonous trygon's bone" is also referred to in West's "Triumph of the Gout" (Lucian). The present-day use of trygon venom by the B  nua tribe of pagans in Johore as an arrow or dart poison is referred to under section THE UPAS TREE, p. 176.

REFERENCES.

- (1) BYAM & ARCHIBALD. (1921.) "The Practice of Medicine in the Tropics," Vol. I. London.
- (2) CANTOR, T. (1850.) "A Catalogue of Malayan Fishes," p. 265. Calcutta.
- (3) CASTELLANI & CHALMERS. (1919.) "A Manual of Tropical Medicine," pp. 194, 234. London.
- (4) EVANS, H. M. (1916.) "The Poison Organ of the Sting-Ray (Trygon pastinaca)." *Proceedings of the Zoological Society*, Part II., p. 431. London.
- (5) ISHIHARA, F. (1917.) "Tokoyo Igakukai Zasshi (Nitteil. d. Med. Gesellsch. Z. Tokoyo)," Dec. 5, Vol. XXXI., No. 23, p. 1. From *Review in Tropical Diseases Bulletin*, Vol. XVI., 1920, No. 2, p. 120. London.
- (6) KABESHIMA, I. (1919.) "Nippon Biseibutsugakki Zasshi." *Journal Japan Protozoological Society*, Jan. 1, Vol. I., p. 45. From *Review in Tropical Diseases Bulletin*, Vol. XVI., 1920, No. 2, p. 120. London.
- (7) LYDEKKER, R. (1896.) "The Royal Natural History," Vol. V. London.
- (8) MAXWELL, C. N. (1921.) "Malayan Fishes." *Journal Straits Branch Royal Asiatic Society*, No. 84, p. 179. Singapore.

- (9) PHILIPS, J. (1711.) "The Works of Lucian" (English publication): "Tragopodagra, or Gout-Parce," Vol. III., p. 201. London.
- (10) PHISALIX, M. (1922.) "Animaux Venimeux et Venins," Tome I. Paris.
- (11) PORTA, A. (1905.) "Ricerche anatomiche sull' apparecchio venenifero di alcuni pesci." *Anatomischer Anzeiger*. 26, p. 232. Jena.
- (12) SCHEUBE, B. (1908.) "The Diseases of Warm Countries" (English translation), p. 344. London.
- (13) SEALE, A. (1912.) *The Philippine Journal of Science*, Vol. VII., No. 4, Editorial, p. 289. Manila.

CHAPTER VII

OTHER POISONS OBTAINED BY MALAYS FROM THE ANIMAL KINGDOM

REPTILES

TORTOISES AND SNAKES

Just as the ancient Egyptians prepared a poison from a roasted centipede ("ANART-WORM") cooked in oil, and their modern sisters a kind of turpentine oil, to cause loss of hair when applied to the head of the "hated one" in harem intrigues and rivalries, so also, with a similar object in view, Malays prepare a gummy fluid by stewing a tortoise in water and adding the decoction so made to one made by boiling a black cobra down in water. This preparation is to be smeared over the head of the person to be annoyed during his or her sleep. The application is said to cause death if untreated by the *bomor*, who uses a cat-fish (*ikan sěmbilang*) as an antidote, while the priest-leech of ancient Egypt relied upon tortoise shell, roasted, powdered, and cooked in oil from a hippopotamus hoof (Ref. 8). The effect of venom from the hooded snakes on the unbroken skin of man does not appear to be so well known as its action on the conjunctiva. The Kelantan tortoise is a shy little animal said to be very afraid of thunder. Malays say that if it "bites" it will not let go until a thunder-storm comes on: it is the common hinged fresh-water tortoise or terrapin (*kura*, *Cyclemys*) found in streams, swamps, ponds, and rice fields.

Flower gives a list of thirty-four poisonous snakes occurring in the Malay Peninsula (Ref. 4), and it is curious that only the black cobra mentioned above and a common green tree-snake (*ular puchok*, *Dryophis prasinus*, Boie—*Dipsadomorphinæ*), which by many Malays is held to be non-poisonous, seem to be employed by Kelantan poisoners. As a poison the bile of the green tree-snake is used mixed with that of the green water-frog and that of the jungle-crow. This preparation, smeared on the gambier which is used in betel-chewing, is said to cause the appearance of blood in the urine.

The slender and graceful tree-snake *Dryophis prasinus* also occurs in the Philippines, where it is popularly supposed to live among the rice stalks and is known as *dahun-palay*. In the Philippines its bite is said by natives to be fatal in from fifteen minutes to half an hour; it is even believed that the leaves wither upon which its breath has fallen. Griffin says, however, when reporting on the poisonous snakes of the Philippine Islands: "While undoubtedly poisonous, this snake is one of those in which the fangs are at the back end of the maxilla, so far back that the snake would have to stretch its mouth tremendously to bite an object the size of a man's leg."

The folklore of Malayan snakes is recorded by Skeat in "Malay Magic"; it is full of fantastic ideas and curious myths. Two examples of strange snakes need mention, the *ular bēlerang*, a fabulous red sea-snake, so venomous that a bite from it on the rudder of a boat will suffice to kill the crew, and *ular chintamani*, a fictitious gold-yellow snake, the finding of which betokens success in love (Ref. 13).

AMPHIBIANS

FROGS AND TOADS

The use of bile from *katak pisang*, the bright green tree-frog (*Rana erythræa*, Schleg.), as a poison with snake bile has been mentioned above. The galls of two kinds of toad—(1) *katak lembu* or *běrtandok*, a horned toad-frog (*Megalophrys nasuta*, Schleg., Pelobatidæ), and (2) *katak puru*, the common brown toad (*Bufo melanostictus*, Schleg., Bufonidæ)—are used as poisons. The horned toad-frog is curious because of its almost smooth skin: it is brownish in colour and the upper eyelids and snout are produced into large triangular flaps of skin; it is generally found in hill-country. The gall of *katak lembu*, the horned toad-frog, is used in combination with decayed *rengut* fruit, the pill-millepede, and the bile of the honey bear, also with the land-bug *kěsing* (which see). The common Malay toad, *katak puru*, is similar to the common European toad; it is dark yellowish or brownish with a number of black ridges or warty protuberances on its back and about the head. The gall of this common toad is a favourite excipient with Malay poisoners; the most deadly combination in which it is said to be used is mentioned under section CYANIDE OF POTASSIUM.

Speaking generally, toads are shunned: ducks and snakes will not eat them, although both eat frogs; cats and dogs have learnt by experience to avoid them. Malays say that the "bite" of the common toad is poisonous and deadly. The jungle folk of the Malay Peninsula recognise them as poisonous, as is seen from the following line of the "Toad Song" of the Besisi tribe (Skeat and Blagden):—

Kret rengkong gětah bul-dah
And the body of the toad exudes poison
(has slime that is poisonous).

The toad has, in common with most batrachians, two distinct sets of cutaneous glands—(a) mucous, and (b) granular; both have definite poisonous properties (Ref. 11). The granular glands or protuberances found by the head of the animal are highly developed, and are known as the parotid glands of the toad. They secrete a creamy, yellowish-white, acid venom. When excited, all toads exude this irritating milk-like fluid from their cutaneous glands; it is called by Malays *susu katak puru*, or “the milk of the *puru* toad,” and is obtained for evil purposes by slicing the parotid glands with a knife. The exudation soon becomes sticky, and is said to be used as an external irritant in combination with the very irritating saps of the *rēngas* and *binjai* trees (both Anacardiaceæ) and the waxy secretion which covers the white gourd-melon (*Benincasa cerifera*, Savi—Cucurbitaceæ). The mixture is put into a bamboo tube, kept until it decomposes, and then transferred for storage to a glass bottle. Decomposition is hastened by the addition of some water. This preparation is intended for throwing at the victim or smearing on his sleeping mat or on his skin during sleep. It is said to cause an incurable eruption like a *tinea* or ringworm in appearance, and even in some cases death.

The active principle of toad venom was first investigated in 1817 by Pelletier in Europe. In 1873 Casali and Fornara extracted an alkaloid called “phryine,” which acted on the heart like digitalis. In 1902 Faust discovered two poisons, an acid “bufotalin,” which was the more poisonous of the two, and “bufonin,” a neutral body which was not so active. Further research by MM. Phisalix and Bertrand shows that the poison of the toad owes its activity to two substances, “bufotaline,” a resinoid body, and “bufotenine”; the former is soluble in alcohol but only slightly soluble in

water, the latter is highly soluble in both alcohol and water. When injected into a frog "bufotaline" stops the heart in systole, while "bufotenin" brings about paralysis (Ref. 11). Besides being a cardiac poison, toad venom acts on the respiratory and nervous systems, causing paralysis, vomiting, and contraction of the pupil. It is an irritant to the skin and mucous membranes, and especially to the conjunctival membranes of man. The flesh of the toad, so far from being poisonous, is said to afford, in Europe, as wholesome nutriment as that of the frog. In England it used to be considered diuretic and diaphoretic and had a place in old dispensatories. Natives in the Atrato valley in Colombia obtain the skin secretion by heating a live toad over a fire, and use it for poisoning arrows; so also a similar secretion which is said to kill monkeys, and even a jaguar, in a few minutes after the infliction of a poisoned spear wound is used for poisoning arrows and darts by South American Indians.

INSECTS

MOTHS

The moth *Aloa sanguinolenta*, Fab., furnishes a Malay poison in the fine hairs of its larva, which is a black caterpillar called *ulat bulu darat*, or "hairy caterpillar of the land," as distinct from *ulat bulu laut*, "hairy caterpillar of the sea" (*Chloia flava*). It seems to be the only one among the many hairy caterpillars of Malaya that is chosen by Kelantan criminals for the irritating effect of its fine hairs. Some *ulat bulu darat* were reared in Kota Bharu and the imago identified by Dr. Hanitsch, Director of Raffle's Museum, Singapore, as mentioned above. The urticating hairs are used for internal administration by poisoners, and

are said to be combined with bamboo hairs and the needle crystals of the half-rotted *rengut* fruit. A very cruel example of polypharmacy in poisoning in which they are said to be used is given under section KĒLADI. Under the microscope the dry hairs of this caterpillar can be recognised as black slender filaments bearing short, sharply pointed alternate barbs. Stinging caterpillars are well known in the tropics; a peculiar skin eruption caused by "nettling" hairs from the larvæ of the brown-tailed moth (*Porthesia chrysorrhœa*) has been reported from America, also a peculiar stomatitis caused by the same caterpillar from France. Puppies who had eaten couch-grass contaminated with hairs from the larvæ of the procession moth (*Gastropacha processionea*) are known to have suffered from stomatitis, and it is said that chickens and ducks occasionally suffer from enteritis as a result of eating hairy caterpillars in large numbers. It is frequently thought that the effects caused by these hairs are purely mechanical; but Phisalix refers to the ejection of secretion from glands in the brown-tailed moth which dries as a powder about the hairs, and states that this powder has an urticating effect on the skin (Ref. 11).

BEETLES

The Beetle Dëndang.—A small green beetle called *dëndang*, resembling the "Spanish fly" (*Cantharis vesicatoria*, Lath.—Coleoptera) is used by Malays both for medicine and poison. As a poison a single beetle is dried over a fire until it becomes crisp; it is then powdered, and the whole of it is mixed into any kind of native cake. This dose is too small to cause death, and is probably given with intent merely to cause serious illness. The powdered insect is dirty greyish-brown in appearance, with numberless shining green particles.

In Kelantan the *děndang* beetle is generally met with in May and June on a fern called *duan paku hijau* (*Gymnogramme calomelanos*, Kaulf—Filices); at other times it is rather uncommon. This fern is described botanically in "Malayan Ferns" (Department of Agriculture, Batavia, 1903). The under surface of the fronds is covered with a thick white waxy powder (Ref. 1). The *děndang* beetle is greatly treasured by Kelantan Malays when found, and is killed, dried, and generally kept in a bottle to prevent its decay. Malays say that it drops from heaven during the fifth month of the Muhammadan year; they do not recognise the existence of the larva which inhabits the earth. In Kelantan and Kedah the word *děndang* is used for a crow, and occurs in many Malay proverbs.

The Malayan species is similar to, if not identical with, a species of cantharides found in Assam (*C. hirticornis*, Haag.). This species is black with a red head; it occurs abundantly in Assam, where it feeds on spinach (*Amaranthus*) and other vegetables. A red-brown species (*Illectica testaceæ*, Fab.) is also found in Assam during the rains (Ref. 7). Both kinds, black and red, are known to Kelantan Malays. The Kelantan insect measures about $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in length, and is about $1\frac{1}{2}$ grains in weight when dry. It is easily recognised by the shining green colour of the elytra or fore-wings, which cover the black membranous hind-wings and soft part of the body. Most of the cantharides beetles have the power of exuding an oily yellowish liquid from their joints when disturbed; but the active principle, cantharidin, is produced only in the genital organs of both male and female insects (Ref. 11).

Děndang used by Malays as a Medicine.—The *bomor* uses *děndang* in the treatment of chronic gonorrhœa, and as an emmenagogue, but it does not

appear to be used by Malay criminals as an abortifacient. For use as a medicine the insect is divided into seven equal pieces, and a piece is taken every day with a quid of betel. I have known a Kelantan woman recover from amenorrhœa by taking *dëndang* in this way. As in other parts of the world, aphrodisiac properties are ascribed to the cantharides beetle, but it is stated that almost fatally poisonous doses must be used to obtain such effect. All the cantharides beetles are powerful irritants to the alimentary tract and genito-urinary organs, causing, in over-doses, a frequent irrepressible desire to pass water, which is done only with pain, straining, and the presence of blood in the urine. They cause blisters and all symptoms of a violent irritant. Twenty-four grains of powdered cantharides have caused death within thirty-six hours from peritonitis, with collapse, convulsions and coma. Smaller doses have caused serious effects. Sedgwick reports the case of a girl who became dangerously ill after eating one Spanish fly given in a tart (*British Medical Journal*, 1911).

The active principle, cantharidin, is found permeating the trunk and soft parts of the beetle only ; it is present in the proportion of about $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. (Lyon and Waddell). It is a powerful vesicant. The characters and tests are given in the British Pharmacopœia of 1914 as follows : " Colourless glistening crystals, inodorous. Very slightly soluble in *water*, *petroleum spirit*, or *alcohol* (90 per cent.) ; more soluble in *chloroform*, in *acetic ether*, and in *acetone* ; soluble also in fixed oils. A 0.1 per cent. solution in a fixed oil raises blisters when kept in contact with the skin. Melting point 210° to 212° . Slowly volatilises at 100° , more rapidly at higher temperatures. Soluble in *solutions of sodium hydroxide*, the solution

depositing crystals of Cantharidin when acidified. Gently warmed with *sulphuric acid* it yields a colourless solution, from which it is separated unchanged when freely diluted with *water*." Cantharidin gives a green precipitate with copper sulphate, and a red precipitate with cobalt sulphate. It can be recovered from alkaline fluids by acidulation, shaking out with chloroform, and digesting with a few drops of oil, after evaporation of the chloroform, then testing for vesication by contact with the skin. From a medico-legal aspect it is well to remember, also, that when these beetles undergo putrefaction the elytra or fore-wings resist the process of decay for a very long time, and this is specially the case with the red species, in which the elytra are more densely chitinised. Hence specks of powdered *dëndang* may be detected on the lining of the stomach or intestines by the aid of a lens many months after death has occurred.

LAND-BUGS

The Bug Kěsing.—A dull-grey coloured land-bug called *kěsing* (*Rhynchota*), with long four-jointed antennæ and an unpleasant sickly smell, is said to be used as a poison in the country districts of Northern Kelantan. Specimens sent from Kota Bharu were identified by Major J. C. Moulton, Director of Raffles' Museum, Singapore, as *Acanthocoris scabrator*, Fab., belonging to the family Coreidæ. As a native poison *kěsing* is combined with the pill-millepede, with *telong*, a small dark-red millepede as yet unidentified, and with the gall of the horned toad-frog. These are carefully dried and reduced to powder. The mixture is said to cause general emaciation and death.

GRASSHOPPERS

The Grasshopper Pěsan.—The *pěsan*, as found in Kelantan, has been allocated by Colonel A. Alcock,

under the genus *Gryllacris*, of the family *Locus-tidæ*. It is a long antenna grasshopper, and quite uncommon. In Wilkinson's abridged "Malay-English Dictionary" it is identified as a large venomous spider. In Kelantan it has the eerie reputation of giving premonition of death to the person it may bite. No evidence is at present forthcoming whether it has poisonous properties. The Malay word *pěsan* signifies order, instruction, command, direction.

MILLEPEDES

In Kelantan the juice obtained by crushing millepedes is a favourite excipient for many of the set poisonous preparations, especially those containing the decayed fruit of *rengut*. The large tropical pill-millepede (*pinang kotai bukit* or *kosai*, *Zephroniidæ*) is stated to be often used in this way. It is a red-black kind of thirteen segments, about 2½ to 3 inches long, found in damp places under stones on hillsides, and addicted to rolling itself up into a complete ball when touched and remaining in this state for a considerable length of time. A big black worm-like millepede called *jělantor* is contained in a particularly deadly combination mentioned under section *RENGUT*. It belongs to the genus *Spirostreptidæ*, and is one of the largest known millepedes, reaching a length of 9 inches; it is found in clearings of dense jungle, especially after rain. In Pahang *jělantor* is known as *chalutong*, and in Kelantan as *ulat bidai chěrang*. Most of the genus (*Spirostreptus* and *Spirobolus*) secrete a poison with a smell similar to that of prussic acid, which causes smarting, discoloration, and desquamation of the skin (Ref. 11). Phisalix sums up the substances secreted by millepedes and so far identified as camphor, hydrocyanic acid, and quinone.

A small red unidentified millepede, called *telong* or *pelong* in Kelantan, which measures about 2 inches in length, is not considered poisonous, but is used, as has been seen, with the land-bug *kěsing* and the curious little pill-millepede.

MOLLUSCS

SLUGS AND SNAILS

A rare slug, about $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, called *kěchar lotong* in Kelantan, is said by Malays to be poisonous; "if trodden upon, it causes an ulceration of the foot which will eventually reach the bones." *Kěchar lotong* is dark slate-grey in colour and is found only in dense jungle. It is used as a poison with the bristles of the marine worm *ulat bulu laut*, crystals (raphides) of the decayed *rengut* fruit, and vegetable hairs scraped from the pod of a wild bean called *kachang rimau* (*Mucuna gigantea*, D.C.—Leguminosæ). The dried slug, taken with the irritating hairs and plant crystals, is said to cause blood-spitting if swallowed by man. *Kěchar lotong* has been identified by Mr. G. C. Robson, of the British Museum, as *Atopos maximus*, Collinge, from a Kelantan specimen (Ref. 3). No special reference is made by Phisalix to poisonous slugs.

Kěchar Lakum.—A large land-snail called *kěchar lakum* (*Nanina humphreysiana*—*Stylommatophora*), which is found on hills and may reach $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter, is employed as a poison. It is crushed and used much in the same way as the millepedes. Uncertainty shadows the use of these molluscs; they may form vehicles without being poisonous in themselves. It is noteworthy that no reference is given to them by Phisalix. Castellani and Chalmers mention an unidentified poisonous snail in the Solomon Islands and ascribe

the harmfulness to a poison gland in connexion with their sharp-toothed lingual ribbon (radula). Skeat refers to a Malay tradition connected with a small air-breathing land-snail (? *Alycæus*—*Cyclophoridae*) found on limestone hills in Perak, which is supposed to suck the blood of cattle through the medium of the grazing animal's shadow (*Selangor Journal*, 1892-97, Vol. III., No. 6, p. 91).

WORMS

BRISTLE WORMS

Ulat Bulu Laut (*Chloia flava*—*Annelida*), a polychæteous free-swimming annelid sometimes met with on sandy beaches, is the only marine worm used as a poison in Kelantan. It is stout and broad, from 4 to 5 inches in length, and nearly 2 inches in circumference, somewhat erroneously described as similar to the "sea-mouse" (*Aphrodite aculeata*) of British shores. The bristles are irritant, and are much dreaded by Malay fishermen on account of the serious wounds they cause by contact. To the naked eye the setæ look like small black prickles arranged in two rows along the whole length of the dorsal surface of the worm; they support the lateral appendages (parapodia), which are also armed with two additional clusters of arrow-shaped bristles to each appendage. Under the microscope the bristles appear to be in little tufts of very fine brown pointed filaments. The bristles are said to be used as an internal poison when combined with other reputed gastro-intestinal irritants, especially the needle crystals of half-rotted *rengut* fruit, the sap of *jitong* (one of the *rēngas* trees described in Chapter VIII), and pounded glass. Late in 1919 the Kelantan police sent a brown powder for examination; it had been found on a bad character

and was alleged by a *bomor* to contain the bristles of *ulat bulu laut*, the dried gall of a *buntal* fish, plant crystals of decayed *rengut*, and pounded glass.

REFERENCES.

- (1) ALDERWERELT VON ROSENBURGH, C. (1908.) "Landsdrukkerig." Department of Agriculture, Netherlands India. Batavia.
- (2) CASTELLANI & CHALMERS. (1919.) "A Manual of Tropical Medicine," p. 227. London.
- (3) COLLINGE, W. E. (1903.) "Fasciculi Malayenses": Zoology, Vol. I., Part II., p. 213. Liverpool.
- (4) FLOWER, S. S. (1899.) "Reptiles of the Malay Peninsula and Siam." *Proceedings of the Zoological Society*. London.
- (5) GRIFFIN, L. E. (1909.) "Poisonous Snakes of the Philippine Islands." *The Philippine Journal of Science*, Vol. IV., No. 3, p. 203. Manila.
- (6) HANITSCH, R. (1908.) "Guide to Raffles' Museum." Singapore.
- (7) LEFROY, H. M. (1906.) "Indian Insect Life." Agricultural Research Institute. Pusa.
- (8) LÜERING, H. L. E. (1888.) "Über die medicinischen Kenntnisse der alten Agypter berichtenden Papyri. Leipzig.
- (9) LYDEKKER, R. (1893.) "The Royal Natural History," Vol. VI. London.
- (10) LYON & WADDELL. (1904.) "Medical Jurisprudence for India," p. 541. Calcutta.
- (11) PHISALIX, M. (1922.) "Animaux Venimeux et Venins," Tome II. Paris.
- (12) SKEAT & BLAGDEN. (1906.) "The Pagan Races of the Malay Peninsula," Vol. I., p. 655. London.
- (13) WILKINSON, J. R. (1903.) "A Malay-English Dictionary." Singapore.

CHAPTER VIII

POISONS OBTAINED BY MALAYS FROM JUNGLE PLANTS

AKAR BATU PĒLIR KAMBING

Akar batu pĕlir kambing, or *Kambing-kambing*, is *Sarcolobus globosus*, Wall.—*Asclepiadaceæ*. The botany has been described by Ridley: "A long climber with a slender brown stem rather thicker than a crowquill covered with a brown thin bark. The leaves rather thin and fleshy, ovate to lanceolate, 3 inches long by $1\frac{1}{2}$ wide with a broad rounded base, and a petiole $\frac{1}{2}$ inch long, opposite. The flowers are in small clusters on short stalks $\frac{1}{2}$ inch long. Each flower is $\frac{1}{4}$ inch across, pale purple in colour, with few rather broad lobes and a very short tube. The fruit is large and oval in outline with a strong keel on one side. It is 3 inches long and as much through, brown and rough with very small warts. When cut through it is seen to have a thick rind $\frac{1}{2}$ inch through, white and pithy, and containing, as does the rest of the plant, a quantity of latex. This rind which when fresh is quite tasteless is the eatable part of the plant. The seeds are ovate, flat, thin discs, an inch long and $\frac{3}{4}$ inch across, and form a large mass overlapping each other. They are brown and possess a broad thin wing all round the seed itself" (Ref. 19). It is found in the Straits Settlements and Malay Peninsula, and extends as far north as India, being found near the sea-coast, in mangrove swamps, and along the banks of tidal rivers. The fruit resembles in shape and size the testicles of a goat, whence the Malay name.

Akar batu pëlir kambing is used by Malays to poison dogs, elephants and cattle; the poison is contained in the seeds, which are called *pitis buah* by Kelantan Malays. They are so named from a fanciful resemblance to a coin of very small value used on the east coast: each seed is about the thickness of ordinary paper; there are about 100 seeds in each fruit. As a poison for small animals the seeds from one half of a fresh green fruit are dried and powdered. This powder is mixed either with boiled rice or any other food that the animal is accustomed to eat; it is employed by burglars to kill watch-dogs, and causes paralysis (*patah pinggang*) in them and other quadrupeds. For large animals, such as the elephant, bullock and water-buffalo, all the seeds from a fruit will be required. Although *pitis buah* will kill a dog outright, Malays add white arsenic and the juice of the lime fruit to the powdered seeds when they wish to make more certain of destroying the animal.

In September 1920, I gave rather more than half the number of seeds of a *Sarcolobus globosus* fruit to a large healthy male pariah dog that weighed 28 lbs. The fruit had been gathered fresh three months before on a small island (*Pulau 'Chě Tahir*) in a tidal creek near Tumpat, the sea-port of Kelantan. The dried seeds were ground up, mixed with cooked rice, chopped meat, fish, and condensed milk. The dog ate the poison at 4.30 p.m.; at 9 p.m. it was lying down and could not stand. It vomited and purged and died about fourteen hours after the administration. Shortly before death it was in tetanic convulsions; the pupils were dilated.

The allied species of *Sarcolobus*, viz., *S. Spanoghei*, Miq., and *S. virulentus*, Griff., are recorded as poisons. The first of these two jungle climbing plants is called *wali kambing* in Java, where it is used for destroying tigers. Under the name of *S. narcoticus*, Greshoff gives

an account of the poisoning of tigers by putting *S. Spanoghei* into the bait (Ref. 11, Vol. XXV., p. 138). He extracted a toxic substance from the bark, but did not ascertain its chemical nature. Analyses of specimens of *S. globosus* sent to England have not been completed at the time of writing. Fresh coco-nut water is the antidote used by Malays to counteract this poison.

Akar batu pëlir kambing must be distinguished from a small village shrub, *pokok batu pëlir kambing*, *Rauwolfia perakensis* (which see, p. 207). Like the poisonous yam *gadong*, the fruit can be used as food. The rind is often cooked and eaten as a vegetable; but, like *gadong*, it is always carefully washed, generally in salt and water, before it is consumed. It is used to make a conserve in Malacca; after being cut into pieces, soaked in salt and water for three days, and washed with fresh water for three days it is put into boiling syrup. The Kelantan recipe is to remove and slice the rind; the slices are hardened by soaking in lime water (*aqua calcis*; *ayer kapur*) for two or three hours, washed in clean water and boiled for some time, and finally dropped into boiling syrup.

AKAR KLAYAYANG

The seeds of *akar klayayang*, or *papayong*, *truah*, in Pahang (*Hodgsonia heteroclita*, Hook. fil.—Cucurbitaceæ), are reputed to be poisonous. It is a wild jungle creeper found along river banks and in durian gardens. The fruits are about 7 inches through and 3 inches in length, with a greenish skin; they generally contain about eight seeds. The seeds have been examined by J. B. Eaton, Agricultural Chemist, F.M.S. They consist of a hard flat outer shell of a dull drab colour, somewhat resembling a mango fruit in shape, about

2½ inches long and 1½ inches wide. The shell contains a soft oily kernel enclosed in a thin, dry, mealy pericarp. He found that on extraction with petroleum ether the kernels yielded 59·4 per cent. of oil or fat, or 26 per cent. calculated on the whole seed. The raw seed is bitter, and probably contains an alkaloid or some glucosidal substance (Ref. 9). *Akar klapayang* has been confused with *kěpayang* by natives of Selangor; but the two plants are quite different, and should be carefully differentiated, because each is of commercial value. As shown above, *klapayang* is a wild jungle climber belonging to the natural order Cucurbitaceæ, while *kěpayang* is a cultivated village tree (*Pangium edule*, Reinwdt., Bixaceæ) (which see, p. 200). In the Malay Archipelago *akar klapayang* is known as *areuj kalajar badak* (Sunda), *batang* (Celebes), *biloengkieng* (Sumatra); and in Pahang it is said that "twenty seeds give a bottle of oil, to get which the seeds are cut into pieces and placed in the sun to dry for two days; the pieces are then put into a bag made of tree bark and pressed by hand" (Le Clercq).

BAMBOO

The very fine hairs—almost black specks—found on the sheath leaves of the young sprouts of certain bamboos, also the fine hair-like pieces of bamboo seen when a dry bamboo cane is split or broken, are prominent among Malay poisons. They are called *miang rěbong*, or *m. buloh* (*miang*, fine vegetable hairs; *rěbong*, the shoot of the bamboo; *buloh*, bamboo), and are obtained by the criminal from bamboos with edible shoots, such as the *buloh duri* of Pahang (*Bambusa spinosa*, Bl.—Gramineæ) and the *buloh minyak*, which is used for making baskets (*Oxytenanthera sinuata*, Gamble—Gramineæ). Hairs from *Dendrocalamus*

strictus, Nees and Ham. (*b. batu*, *b. bĕrang*, and *b. tĕmpat*), are also used either alone or in combination with other things. They are frequently used with no other adjuncts than pounded glass, and when administered in this way do not seem to cause death directly, but rather to set up a train of symptoms like that of a chronic pseudo-dysentery. Under the microscope these fine hairs (*miang rĕbong*) are seen as brown acuminate filaments like small broken needles. In Kelantan bamboo hairs are sometimes mixed with the juice obtained from *bĕrĕdin* (a poisonous palm described below) and an extract of toad. This toad extract is made from the common brown toad by allowing it to decompose in a bamboo cylinder containing a little water; after an interval of seven days this is smeared or sprinkled over wearing apparel, and the ingredients are said to set up an incurable and painful skin disease like a ringworm in appearance. The use of *miang rĕbong* as a fish poison is referred to under section DĒPU PĒLANDOK.

BĚBUTA

The jungle tree *bĕbuta* or *buta-buta* (*Excecaria agallocha*, Linn.—Euphorbiaceæ) is so called from the injuries it causes to the eyes; *buta* means blindness. The *bĕbuta* of Kelantan is a small bushy evergreen tree, with bright green and rather thick leaves, found on the sea-coast in tidal jungle growth or brackish backwaters. *Excecaria agallocha* is described botanically by Brandis: The bark is grey, smooth, shining, with numerous round prominent lenticels, the wood very soft and spongy. The flower is minute, fragrant, yellowish-green, with catkin-like spikes (male), or pedicelled in short racemes (female). The fruit is a very small capsule, very variable in size, green going to black,

coriaceous, deeply trilobed. It ripens in January; seeds glabrous, smooth (Ref. 1). It occurs in India, where it is known as the "blinding tree of Ceylon," and is recognised as a native poison under the name of *uguru* in the Deccan. The "milky mangrove," or "river poison" tree of Australia, seems to be similar to *bēbuta* from the description given by Bailey and Gordon; it is reputed to be injurious to stock.

The milky latex obtained from the bark when it is green is used by Malays as an irritant poison; it is so acrid when fresh that it blisters the skin. In Kelantan it is given internally as a poison by mixing the sap obtained from the trunk and the branches of the tree with the blood of the flying fox (*kēluang*; *Pteropus edulis*, Chiroptera), and is said to cause strangury, with hæmaturia and violent inflammation of the intestines. It is sometimes used to prevent the theft of toddy by adding a few drops of the sap to the bamboo collecting cylinders, when the toddy thief suffers the agonies of a choleraic seizure.

A contributor to Smith's "Economic Dictionary" refers to the very singular use of *Excoecaria agallocha* in the treatment of leprosy in Fiji: "The body of the patient is first rubbed with green leaves; he is then placed in a small room and bound hand and foot, when a small fire is made of pieces of wood of this tree from which rises a thick smoke; the patient is suspended over this fire, and remains for some hours in the midst of the poisonous smoke and under the most agonising torture, often fainting. When thoroughly smoked, he is removed, and the slime is scraped from his body; he is then scarified and left to await the result. The patient frequently dies under the ordeal."

It was well known years ago that crews of vessels suffered from the intensely acrid juice of *buta-buta* getting

into their eyes when cutting firewood on shore. T. Powell (1877) describes *Excoecaria agallocha* under the native name of *toto* as one of the most virulent of the Samoan vegetable poisons used in the New Hebrides chiefly for poisoning spears and arrows. When describing the fate of some freebooters he writes as follows : " At a place called Mole near Eraker, the people, expecting a visit from these depredators, prepared for them in a way which they little suspected. They had, as is common in similar places, an enclosure of water on the beach which at low tide served both for drinking and bathing. They pounded a quantity of the leaves of the *toto* previously dried in an oven ; and when they saw the canoe coming they threw these pounded leaves into the bathing-place. As soon as the canoe anchored, most of the crew, after native fashion, rushed to the fresh water to drink and to bathe. They were immediately thrown into convulsive agonies : those who only bathed became blind ; and those who drank died " (Ref. 17).

According to Ridley, a much smaller evergreen tree or shrub, *Cerbera odollam* and *C. lactaria*, Gærtn., Apocynaceæ, is called *běbuta* in some places (Pahang and Selangor). It has a milky and very irritating sap, and is common in jungle about the tidal creeks of low country near the sea (salt swamps) in various parts—India, East Indies, Madagascar, and the Pacific Islands. The botany of *C. odollam* has also been described in detail by Brandis. The flower is large, white and sweet-scented ; the fruit is reddish-green in colour, 2 to 4 inches long, shaped like a mango, usually having only one large seed. Hullet says the Malay name is *bětak-bětak* ; in Java it is *bětah*, and in the Celebes *goro mata boeta*. It is used as a fish poison. In man the symptoms of *cerbera* poisoning have been mistaken in

Ceylon for those of arsenic—a matter of some importance (Castellani). A glucoside known as thevetin, a cardiac poison which also occurs in *C. thevetia nerifolia*, has been found in the milk-like juice of all parts of *C. odollam*. The seeds are an irritant poison (Ref. 16).

THE BĚŘĚDIN PALM

The old medical botanists held that "the majestic tribe of palms, the nobles of the vegetable kingdom, contained not a single noxious species," but among palms that are known to be poisonous by Malays are *běřĚdin*, *ibul*, *kabung*, *langkap*, and *pinang*. Ridley gives *tukus* as a Malay name for *běřĚdin* or *měřĚdin*. It is *Caryota mitis*, Lour.—*Palmæ*, a wild as well as a cultivated palm with a whitish flower not unlike that of *Areca catechu*, Linn.—*Palmæ*. The botany is described by Brandis. It has a tufted trunk 8 to 40 feet high, 4 to 5 inches in diameter, with numerous root suckers. The leaf is 8 to 9 feet long, pinnate or feathered; the fruit is globular, flattened, about $\frac{1}{2}$ inch through, fleshy and purple when ripe. This palm is common in the Andaman Islands. Ridley refers to *Caryota mitis*, Lour., as the *bredin* of Province Wellesley in his "List of Plant Names," and further describes it (syn. *C. sobolifera*, Mart.) as having several slender stems 15 to 25 feet high. It is common in the Straits Settlements and Malay Peninsula, and is distributed in Burmah and Cochin-China (Ref. 20).

BěřĚdin fruit is put into wells with intent to cause annoyance. Bathing with well water that has been treated in this way gives rise to an intense itching of the skin, and may cause an acute inflammation of the eyes. The fresh juice of the fruit when applied directly to the skin is extremely irritating; its use with toad extract as a Malay poison has been referred to above (section

BAMBOO). The Hill or Sago palm of northern India, *C. urens*, Linn., has similar properties, but is not mentioned by Ridley as occurring in Malaya.

Dr. Yvan, in his quaint little book "Six Months Among the Malays" (1840), remarked, when referring to the dislike of Malays to strangers: "One day when the sailors came, according to custom, to fill their pitchers at the reservoir, on putting their feet and hands into the stream, they experienced a sensation both of heat and pain, and looking around to ascertain the cause of this change, discovered that this disagreeable feeling increased every time the skin came in contact with the berries of a green herb which was floating about in the reservoir; some of this fruit they brought back with them to the vessel and I immediately recognized it to be that of *Caryota ornusta*, a species of palm described in the herbal of Father Blanco. . . . Some of the men who had remained longest in the water, suffered a great deal of pain which, however, disappeared in a very short time and without any sort of remedy; the Malays make use of the saccharine matter contained in this fruit as a sort of projectile which, with the aid of a bamboo, they fling in the faces of their enemies, thus forming a wound which would require all the anodynes of M. Purdon to cure." Endeavours have been made to obtain an analysis of *běředin* fruit in England, but no report has yet been received.

CHĚNGKIAN

A tropical species of the Spurge family, known in Kelantan as *chěngkian* or *chěmkian*, is used by Malays as a poison, but not with homicidal intent. *Chěngkian* is the well-known purging *Croton Tiglium*, Linn.—Euphorbiacę, a small wild evergreen tree or shrub found in the jungle or by the wayside, and is widely

distributed in tropical Asia, America, and Africa. Like the coral tree (*Jatropha multifera*—Euphorbiaceæ), it differs from other plants of this natural order by having a flower with a corolla. The botany is described in detail by Kirtikar and Basu (Ref. 15). The *chěngkian* fruit, a somewhat ovate and obtusely trigonous capsule about the size of the hazel nut, $\frac{3}{4}$ to 1 inch long, contains three seeds, each about $\frac{1}{2}$ to $\frac{2}{3}$ inch long, and flattened ovoid in shape, dark reddish-brown when fresh, brownish-black or greyish-brown when old, each weighing about 4 grains. It consists of a thin dark brittle shell, with an oily kernel of pale yellowish-white albumin; the dark brittle shell is covered externally with a thin white membrane in its fresh state. The seeds of *Croton Tiglium* are readily attacked by moulds in moist climates. They somewhat resemble the smaller variety of castor-oil beans, but are without beautiful marbled patterns.

Croton oil is not expressed from the seeds by Malays, but the fruits are used by them and given in water to those against whom they bear a grudge. In an example which occurred in Kelantan a villager was celebrating the circumcision of his son and called two parties of bandsmen to play at the ceremony. Rivalry started and ended in a challenge to a display of efficiency. The losers, in their anger, boiled some *chěngkian* fruit in water, some of which they succeeded in adding to refreshments given to their rivals, with the result that the winning party had to cancel all their engagements for three days. *Chěngkian* is sometimes put into wells; the dried fruit of the shrub is so used, but seldom with a view to cause death. The fruits are employed by Dayaks in Borneo to poison fish. The root of the plant is used in Kelantan as an abortifacient; it is boiled in water and the decoction swallowed from time to time.

The shrub is reported as being poisonous to cattle in Ceylon. The Abor arrow poison of the north-east frontier of India is a paste believed to be made by pounding the soft parts of *Croton Tiglium*.

Ridley says that the seeds are ground up and sprinkled over food as a poison. They are used medicinally by the Kelantan *bomor*; one is sufficient as a dose for an adult, but may excite violent vomiting and purging with severe griping pain and blood in the stools. Four croton seeds proved a fatal dose in the Punjab forty-three hours after the second dose (Ref. 3), and it has been said that forty croton seeds will kill a horse in seven hours (Landsberg). Thirty drops of the oil have killed a dog, and Pereira has described the case of a man who suffered severely from inhaling the dust from the seeds. According to an account of accidental poisoning by croton seeds (*Medical Times and Gazette* of 1874), twenty-four persons were poisoned in the south of Ireland through eating some seeds of *Croton Tiglium* which had been washed ashore, supposedly, from a Dutch vessel that had foundered a few days before. The "nuts" were found by the country people and eaten accordingly; the consequences may be guessed, but fortunately no deaths were known to have resulted.

Various glycerides, glycerin esters, acids, and especially the irritant croton-oleic acid, are contained in the seeds; they also contain croton-resin, from which they derive their vesicant properties, and a toxic albuminoid principle called crotin. Crotin resembles ricin (the tox-albumin of castor-oil beans) and abrin (the tox-albumin of jequirity seeds) in that they are all protein bodies perhaps resembling ferments in their action (Ref. 23), and can be given in doses that are fatal after the lapse of many days. These substances may

be the source of delayed-action poisons, which are alleged to be used by Malays and other races (see pp. 10 and 231). They are also able to engender antitoxins, the preparation and action of which have been studied by Ehrlich and many other investigators. Much work has been done to elucidate whether the protein is the actual poison or whether some linked-on substance gives the toxicity (Ref. 8). Elfstrand found that 34 mg. of crotin per kilo. body-weight killed a rabbit by subcutaneous injection in 120 hours, while 100 mg. killed in 43 hours, and described the hæmolytic action on red blood corpuscles and clumping effects (Ref. 10).

Croton oil is freely soluble in ether and in chloroform; it may be detected by extracting it from the seeds or other matters, by exhaustion with ether, and then recognised by its vesicating action on the skin. The oil turns brown, and nitrous fumes are given off when it is warmed with nitric acid. When croton oil is applied to the tongue a sensation of burning and tingling occurs which is similar to that caused by aconite, but no anæsthesia is produced. *Abrus precatorius*, Linn.—*Leguminosæ* (*akar saga bétina* or *akar bēlimbing*), is common in seaside places in Kelantan. I have no evidence that it is used by Malays for homicidal purposes or for poisoning cattle, as it is in India. *Jarak blanda* (*Jatropha curcas*, Linn.—*Euphorbiacæ*), the “physic-nut plant” or “*semina ricini majoris*” of old pharmaceutical writers, which is allied to *chēngkian* and is common in Selangor, does not seem to be used as a poison in Kelantan, although its poisonous properties are known in India.

THE IBUL PALM

Buah ibul, the fruit of a large thornless jungle palm (*pohun ibul*; *Orania macrocladus*, Mart.—*Palmeæ*), is

held by Kelantan Malays to be exceedingly poisonous. The *ibul* tree is not common in Kelantan, but it occurs in the Ulu Kēsial district on the high ground of Bukit Gadong; it is more common in the forests of Malacca and in Java, but is also found in Singapore, Pahang, and the Dindings. The botany has been described by Hooker: "Trunk 40 feet, crown densely leafy, subhemispheric. Leaves 12—15 feet, subovate in outline, leaflets $2\frac{1}{2}$ —3 feet by 2 inches, white and scurfy beneath, petiole 5 feet, spathes and spadix scurfy. Spadix paniculately branched, nodding, branches slender; flowers white. Fruit $1\frac{1}{4}$ — $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, smooth, green. Seed globose" (Ref. 13). The *ibul* palm is also described botanically by Ridley, who says it woods to about 1,000 feet elevation (Ref. 20).

The *ibul* fruit when fresh is about the size of a walnut; it is a hard green round and, except for a fibrous epicarp like the areca nut, solid nut. The thin whitish brittle shell of the dry nut encloses a very hard yellowish-white oily kernel which is very rich in fats. In Kelantan it is said that a single fruit is sufficient to kill an elephant; the poisonous nature of the fruit is said to be known to the jungle-folk of Selangor. The heart is also alleged to be poisonous, but Sir Hugh Clifford refers to the shoots as being edible when describing the manner in which some fugitives from justice cleared their way through the depths of a dense Malayan jungle: "Their line of march was marked by *bayas* and *ibul*, and other wild palms, which had been felled, that men might fill their empty stomachs with the edible shoots" (Ref. 5).

In August, 1919, a Kelantan Malay was charged with putting poison into a well. He was seen to throw wadding into a private well in Kota Bharu. The exhibit was of such small amount that it was hardly

possible to say what it contained. The *bomor* I consulted thought it was wool from the cotton tree compounded with powdered datura seeds, the heart of the *ibul* palm, tobacco, and blood.

Constituents of Ibul Nuts.—Collections of *ibul* nuts from Ulu Kēsial (Kelantan) were sent for investigation to Dr. J. A. Gunn (Professor of Pharmacology at Oxford) in 1914, and to Sir W. Willcox and W. G. Walsh in 1920. Dr. Gunn kindly reports that they contain such large quantities of fatty matter that if plentiful enough they might have a commercial value. He found that the alcoholic extract was innocuous in considerable doses, but that an acid aqueous extract was highly toxic; but the toxicity was destroyed by heating this preparation. In rabbits the heart stopped very suddenly in diastole, both *in situ* and when isolated; with fibrillation when quickly investigated. Unfortunately the outbreak of war prevented closer examination. Webster, Walsh and Willcox kindly report that no positive reaction for alkaloids was given with the general reagents on trial with an ether-shake-out in modified Stas method: much fat was present. An extract tried on the heart showed slowing of the beat by prolonging diastole and strengthened systole, thus resembling vagus action, but without the weakening. At the time of writing the investigation is not completed; but it is regarded as probable that the active principle is of glucosidal nature, which is in accordance with Gunn's observation that heat destroyed the activity of the acid extract.

In October, 1913, pieces of a dried *ibul* nut were enclosed in bits of fish and given as an experiment to a lesser adjutant bird. This ungainly stork (*Leptoptilus javanicus*), accustomed to fend for itself, took a fancy to live in my compound, where it swallowed anything, but

refused the *ibul* with some display of anger ; one small bit was apparently swallowed without ill effect. It also partook of some other (?) poisonous plants at my instance, but seemed hardy.

JĒLATANG

The nettle-tree, *jĕlatang gajah* (*Laportea crenulata*, Forst., Urticacæ), also called *daun gatal* (" itchy leaf ") and *rumpai* in Pahang and other places, furnishes a very dangerous kind of vegetable hair. It is a fairly large soft-wooded shrub, with large oval leaves, found along the riversides and in ravines : it is widely distributed, being found in Kelantan, Selangor, Perak, Penang and Pahang, and on Pulau Tioman. The upper surface of the leaves and petiole, as well as the whole plant, is clothed with short urticating hairs which sting severely, the distressing effects often remaining for many days. The flowers are produced in axillary panicles, and are small and usually purplish in colour. The plant is known as " Fever or Devil-Nettle " in India. It is much dreaded by Malays, because in wet weather they have been known in Pahang to lose their lives on walking unwarily with bare bodies through these nettle-trees. Susceptible people faint and are said to develop a rash resembling that of erysipelas, or are seized with frequent sneezing ; all experience great pain, which is always intensified by the application of water. Bailey and Gordon (1887) state that the acrid milky juice from the stem of an arum (*Colocasia macrorrhiza*, Schott.—Aracæ) gives instant relief from the pain caused by the sting of the nettle-trees.

There are several kinds of *jĕlatang*—for instance, *jĕlatang rusa* or *badak* (*Cnesmone Javanica*, Miq.—Euphorbiacæ), described by Ridley as a climber of no great size, which is found in thickets and waste spots.

It has a slender stem covered with stinging hairs, oblong cuspidate leaves covered with hairs, and about 6 inches long and 2 inches broad; the leaf stalk is from $\frac{1}{2}$ inch to $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches long. The inflorescence is a raceme about 2 inches long, axillary, the upper flowers male, the lower ones female. The flowers are small and green. The capsule is three-lobed, about $\frac{1}{2}$ inch long, and covered with strong spiny hairs (Ref. 18). *Jělatang rusa*, the "sambhur deer" nettle-tree or "rhinoceros" nettle-tree (*badak*), is said to be less poisonous than a kind called *jělatang gajah*, the "elephant" nettle-tree. There is also the common little nettle—*jělatang ayam*, the "fowl" nettle (*Fleurya interrupta*, Gaud.—Urticacæ)—and the "snake" nettle, *jělatang ular* (*Tragia*, sp. Euphorbiacæ); both are found in Kelantan.

Uses.—The leaves of *jělatang gajah* are sometimes strung on a cord and tied to the portal of a Malay house to scare away evil spirits, and in this connexion it is interesting to remember that the nettle was blessed by St. Patrick as useful both to man and beast. The *jělatang* is used, according to Vaughan Stevens, by the east coast Negritos (Pangan) with the fresh juice of the upas tree (*Antiaris toxicaria*) for poisoning their darts. When used in Kelantan as a poison by criminals the flowers and leaves are mixed in cakes with a view to causing death.

JITONG (see also section RĒNGAS)

Jitong belongs to the genus *Gluta* (Anacardiaceæ), and is better known as one of the *rĕngas* trees. It is a tall jungle tree with foliage and flowers like the horse mango tree (*pokok machang*; *Mangifera fœtida*, Roxb.—Anacardiaceæ). There are five species of the genus *Gluta* in the Malay Peninsula; the sap yields a resinous product which is acrid and poisonous. The commonest

is *G. coardata*, a very abundant bushy tree which grows near tidal waters, and is easily recognised by the bright red colour of the young leaves and by the peculiar appearance of the fruit. The fruits, like those of the *jitong* tree, are yellowish-brown in colour, warty and irregular in shape; they contain a black juice which is very irritating to the skin. Another similar tree with a red wood, *G. Wrayi*, also has a bad reputation; it is known to Selangor Malays as *pohon kərbau jalang*, or the "wild buffalo tree."

Cases of accidental poisoning by the fresh juice of *G. benghas* have occurred among native gardeners trimming the trees and wood-cutters splitting logs for domestic use. They have been reported by Ridley from the Botanic Gardens, Singapore: the effects are similar to those described under section RĒNGAS. Malays say that the pustular skin lesions caused by *jitong* and *rĕngas* are almost as harmful as those caused by the bristles of the hairy sea-worm, *ulat bulu laut* (*Chloia flava*). As a vindictive poison the sap of the tree (*gĕtah jitong*) is mixed with the setæ of the bristle-bearing worm, together with plant crystals from the decayed fruit of *rengut*, and then smeared on the wearing apparel or sleeping mat of the victim. Greshoff says that the juice of *jitong* is used on the island of Siau, in the Malay Archipelago, as an arrow poison, and that man may be killed by partaking of the finely powdered bark and root in water.

KACHANG BULU RIMAU

In June, 1913, a Kelantan police exhibit consisted of some rice cooked with a pickled vegetable called *maman* (*Gyandropsis pentaphylla*, D.C.—Capparidaceæ) and a quantity of fine woolly hairs scraped from the pod of an edible bean called the "tiger-hair bean" (*kachang bulu*

rimau; *Glycine hispida*, Maxim.—Leguminosæ). An attempt seems to have been made to poison or to incapacitate for a while (pending a law suit) a cousin of the late Sultan of Kelantan. The Těngku Woh herself did not happen to eat any of the poisoned meal, but three of her women who partook of the meal were attacked with vomiting, diarrhœa, and general prostration, with violent itching of the skin in one case. They all recovered quickly with treatment by castor oil and a bismuth mixture. In February, 1920, the Kota Bharu police sent a small glass bottle containing coco-nut oil and many vegetable hairs which they thought were those of *kachang bulu rimau*, but under the microscope these hairs were clearly recognised as bamboo hairs. A Malay had given the oil to a woman inside a dark house to rub over her body and so annoy her by causing great irritation of the skin.

Kachang bulu rimau is an annual vegetable plant growing to a height of from 1½ to 2 feet; the stem is densely clothed with fine ferruginous hairs. The pods are short, densely pubescent, and contain from two to four edible seeds, which vary in colour from white to yellow and black, according to the variety. The best known is the soy or soya bean of commerce (*Glycine Soja*, Sieb and Zucc.; *Soja Hispida*, Mœench.).

A wild inedible bean called the "tiger bean" by Malays (*kachang rimau*; *Mucuna gigantea*, D.C.—Leguminosæ), which is also well known in India for its urticating properties, is a much more serious poison if administered internally. The botany of *Mucuna gigantea* is described by Kirtikar and Basu: "A large woody climber, with slender, glabrous branches. Stem thin, but sometimes 250 feet long. Leaflets ovate, acute, glabrous when mature; flowers on long slender pedicels, almost umbellate, at end of long peduncles.

Pod 4—6 inches, apiculate, with broad double wings along both sutures, but without wings or plates on the sides, densely covered with adpressed, chestnut-brown, irritant bristles " (Ref. 15). *Kachang rimau* grows along river banks or in hollowed-out beds of jungle streams in Malaya. The dark red and yellow hairs covering the pod suggest in colour and arrangement the skin of a tiger (*rimau*). They are intensely irritating to the skin, and under the microscope can be recognised by having a series of short wide-based spines. The light yellow hairs of *kachang bulu rimau* do not present these peculiar features under the microscope.

KĒLADI

Kĕladi is a general name given by Malays to a number of aroids ; some of the wild varieties are poisonous and are used by Malays with criminal intention. They are here considered under one heading for the sake of convenience. Among them are *kĕladi chandek* (*Alocasia denudata*, Eng.—Araceæ), *likir* or *lokie* (*Amorphophallus Pranii*, Hook. fil.—Araceæ), and the black and white varieties of *Alocasia*, called *birah hitam* and *birah putih* in Kelantan. The acrid juice, which is characteristic of this family, is used as a poison, and generally in combination with the berries of the shrub *pokok batu pĕlir kambing* (which see, p. 207).

The juice of the swollen underground stems or corms of the *kĕladi* contains masses of fine needle crystals ; under the microscope they have an average length of four microns, and are colourless except in the case of *likir*, in which they are orange coloured " en masse." A note relative to them is given by Warden and Pedler and is quoted by Kirtikar and Basu under *Alocasia antiquarum* : " There appears to us no reason to doubt

the fact that the whole of the physiological symptoms caused by *Arums* is due to needle-shaped crystals of oxalate of lime and that the symptoms are thus due to purely mechanical causes " (Ref. 15, p. 1344). The loss of practically the whole of the physiological activity on drying is explained by the writers in this way: In the process of drying or cooking the needles appear to arrange themselves more or less parallel to one another, and the sharp points thus cover a smaller area. And so, instead of each crystal acting as a separate source of irritation and penetrating the tissues, the bundles act as a whole. None of the *kěladi* mentioned above are used as food in Kelantan ; but the corms of other species that are poisonous in the fresh state are rendered harmless by washing before use as food by the Malay housewife.

The irritating effect of the fresh juice of this family on the skin is well known. In the sixteenth century the use of *Arum maculatum*, the only representative in England, is described by John Gerarde (1597) in his "Herball": "The most pure and white starch is made of the rootes of the Cuckow-pint; most hurtful for the hands of the laundresse that hath the handling of it; for it choppeth, blistereth, and maketh the hands rough and rugged, and withall smarting." Dr. Parkins in "The English Physician" (1814) says: "The whole plant (Cuckow-pint) is of a very sharp biting taste, pricking the tongue as nettles do the hands, and so abideth for a great while without alteration." A broken berry placed upon the tongue is sufficient to irritate it: a case is recorded in England in which three children ate some of the berries; their tongues became so swollen as to render swallowing difficult; convulsions followed and two died, but one recovered. Another patient who had eaten only a small piece of the corm,

and who was promptly treated by lavage, passed into "a drowsy, stuporous condition a few hours later with paresis of the limbs and distension of the abdomen. Recovery, however, took place in twenty-four hours or so." These properties are well developed in the tropical varieties and are made use of by Malays, who also employ *kēladi* as a contact poison.

An example of this occurs in a conspectus of contact poisons given to me by a Malay friend ; it is quoted in its quaintness as written : " The following poisons when given to a man cause very severe itching sensation as if the man is getting mad :

- (1) Ulat bulu hitam [which see, p. 128].
- (2) Ulat bulu laut [which see, p. 135].
- (3) Buah kacang rimau [which see, p. 154].
- (4) Buah merdin [which see, p. 144].
- (5) Pinang kotek bukit (insect) [which see, p. 133].
- (6) Pohun jelatang gajah [which see, p. 151].
- (7) Miang rebong [which see, p. 140].
- (8) Keladi birah [which see, p. 155].

Each of the above things has to be dried first and then fry. After frying they have to be pounded until they turn into powders, but not to mix them with one another. They have to be kept separately. Directions:—(1) Take the eight different powders of same quantity and mix them together and put it in any food. It is said that the man who takes it will feel very severe itching inside his body and his throat and also he feels very hot. (2) If it is intended for rubbing over the skin, the *miang rebong* and the *keladi birah* are not to be dried, the fresh ones must be used. Take the juice of the *keladi birah* and mix it together with the *miang rebong* and then mix it with the six different powders of same quantity. It is said that if this mixture is rubbed

over the body of a man, the man will also feel very severe itching. (This causes death sometime after.)"

This diabolical polypharmacy comes from Kelantan.

LIKIR

Likir is commonly found wild in Penang, Selangor, Perak, Sumatra and elsewhere; it is one of the agents used by jungle tribes as a dart poison. It has been described by Ridley: "Like all the genus the tuber throws up a single leaf at a time. The leaf stalk often attains a great size nearly two inches through at the base and tapering upwards, it is smooth and green mottled with white and brown, the leaf blade is much dissected, dark green in colour and is of large size. The flower spike appears after the fall of the leaf and is enclosed in a large funnel shaped primrose yellow spathe shorter than the spadix and recurved above when fully developed; the lower part of the tube inside is of a deep maroon colour. The male and female flowers are separated on the spadix which is terminated by a large primrose yellow cone-shaped process. The whole inflorescence is about a foot high" (Ref. 18).

A *likir* bulb was sent from Kelantan to Singapore; it flowered in the Botanic Gardens. Mr. Burkill identified it as *A. Rex*, a neighbouring species of *A. Pranii*. They are much alike, and it is improbable that a village Malay would distinguish them by different names. *A. Rex* is found in the Andaman Islands, Perak, Penang, Sumatra and Java. It is a larger plant, and more curious in its purplish brown sterile end to the swollen spadix, and has a longer style. The flowers of *likir* have an unpleasant smell: the expressed juice of the tuber is used by the Negritos of Perak (Sëmang) as a dart poison. They mix it with the fresh juice of the upas tree (*Antiaris toxicaria*), and it is said that a tenth

part of *likir* juice in the mixture will make a poison strong enough to kill a rhinoceros or a tiger; but, according to Wray, *likir* only causes a local irritation which hinders wounded animals from escaping before the poison has had time to act.

THE LANGKAP PALM

Juice obtained from the fruit of the large *langkap* palm (*Arenga Westerhouti*, Griff.—*Palmæ*) is used by Malays to poison their enemies. The pulpy part of the fruit is boiled and crushed, and the juice, after straining, is administered in coffee. It is said to cause dyspnoea and restlessness. Madinier, quoted by Greshoff (Ref. 11, Vol. X., p. 153), says that the ripe *langkap* fruit is an irritant to the mucous membranes. It causes an acute swelling of the mouth and fauces when taken internally, and this probably is due to the mechanical irritation of needle crystals. In the Philippines it is used by the Tagelo for poisoning fish. Ridley, however, says that the pith of the *langkap* palm is eaten by Malays in curries. This palm tree is well distributed in the Malay Peninsula, and may be abundant in some places on dry wooded hills. It grows to a height of from 16 to 30 feet; the trunk attains 6 to 8 inches in diameter. The fruit is oblong, depressed at the top, 2 inches long and 2½ inches through, yellowish green and black in colour. The juice of *kabong* or *bérkat*, the sugar palm (*Arenga saccharifera*, Labill.—*Palmæ*), is said to be used as a poison in the same way as *langkap*. It is a large palm about 20 to 30 feet tall and 12 inches through or more, remarkable for its stout black fibres, which are known in England as "vegetable horsehair." According to Ridley the fruits of *kabong* are made into sweetmeats.

PĚDĚNDANG GAGAK

A bitter inedible gourd (*pĕdĕndang*, or *mĕn-timun dĕndang*; *Trichosanthes Wallichiana*, Wight—Cucurbitaceæ) is used as a poison in Kelantan by pounding the very bitter ripe fruit and mixing it with opium (*chandu*) and the bile of the porcupine (*ĕmpĕdu landak*). It is a strong jungle vine with deep crimson fruits, about the size of billiard balls, that look so attractive on the banks of Malay rivers; but these "apples of Sodom" have been found poisonous by Greshoff, while the fruit of *T. palmata*, an allied Far Eastern variety, was reckoned poisonous by Roxburgh. A person with bloodshot eyes "like a ripe *pĕdĕndang* fruit" is referred to in an old Malay romance, the '*Hikayat Indĕra Mĕngindĕra*. The name of the plant, *pĕdĕndang gagak*, is intimately connected with the crow, which is called *dĕndang* in Kedah, but more generally *gagak* in the other Malay States. The Malay synonym *mĕn-timun dĕndang* actually means the "crow's cucumber," while the fruit of the plant is always referred to as *buah pĕdĕndang*, i.e., "crow's fruit." The cherry-red fruit does not appear to be very deadly; crows feed upon it, but are said to be the only birds that will do so.

RĔNGAS

Gluta Benghas, the well-known *Rĕngas* tree of Malaya, is now accepted by botanists as *Stagmaria verniciflua*, Jack—Anacardiaceæ; but the name *rĕngas* is given by Malays to several large jungle trees belonging to this natural order, such as *Melanorrhœa Curtisii*, Oliv., *M. Wallichii*, Hook. fil., and others of this genus, as well as those belonging to the genus *Gluta*, which have been mentioned under section JITONG. The botany of the *rĕngas* trees has been described by A. M. Burn-

Murdoch (late Conservator of Forests, F.M.S. and S.S.) (Ref. 4). *M. Maingayi* is one of the commonest of these tall, handsomely foliated trees; it occurs in the south of the Peninsula, in Sumatra, and all over the Federated Malay States. The stem is straight and without buttresses, the leaves large; the flowers are white and the fruit red and rather large, resembling in shape the fruit of *Achras sapota*, Linn.—Sapotaceæ, the chiku or sapodilla fruit. The bark is reddish brown, moderately rough, coming off in scales; but it frequently appears much lighter, a whitish grey, when the tree is growing in the open, in clearings, etc. Black markings are frequent owing to exudations of the black poisonous sap, which is called *gĕtah rĕngas*.

Poisonous Properties.—*Rĕngas* sap is exuded in small quantities; it is thinly viscid, but clear when quite fresh, with an odour of crushed mango leaves. It becomes yellow in colour, and although still quite fresh, quickly turns dark red on further exposure, and finally coagulates to a black resin. The sap of all the *rĕngas* trees sets up an acute dermatitis when it touches the skin, causing much swelling, followed by a pustular eruption which sometimes ends in chronic ulceration. Fever and other constitutional disturbances may develop, according to the susceptibility of the patient, but death from accidental *rĕngas* poisoning seems to be rare. Carnegie Brown describes the action of the sap of *M. Curtisii*, Oliv., from Penang as follows: "If the healthy skin is rubbed lightly with the juice from a freshly cut twig, violent inflammation, with smarting and burning pain, follows within twenty-four hours, and results in a characteristic pustular eruption—an eruption of blebs filled with matter. If the injured surface be of any extent, fever and other constitutional disturbances follow the local injury. When a large extent of

skin has been affected as happens when a native with unprotected body struggles through broken branches, this fever is said to be so irritant and septic that it not infrequently ends fatally. I have not, however, seen a case of such gravity, but from the peculiarly severe symptoms produced by the sap on a small surface there can be little doubt that where a large extent of skin is involved, the consequences might be most serious" (Ref. 2).

Œdema of the skin is especially marked when *rěngas* sap touches the face. Thus Ridley remarks, when commenting on the sap of *Gluta benghas*, Linn. : "A Malay was weeding a bed of seedlings when he accidentally broke one, and feeling a mosquito on his face put up his hand to drive it off. His face very quickly swelled to a great size and he had to be sent to the hospital for treatment for some days." Mr. Skeat tells me that his Boyanese syce climbed a *rěngas* tree to cut an overhanging branch in the garden, and, not knowing the nature of the tree, took no precautions : "when he got down his face was swollen up till it became quite round like a football, his eyes disappearing into his head." A precaution sometimes taken by Malay and Chinese timber-cutters, especially when they know themselves to be susceptible to *rěngas* poisoning, is the smearing of their bodies with oil, such as sesamum or jingili oil (*minyak bijan* or *m. lěnga*). The clinical symptoms of *rěngas* poisoning resemble those of "lacquer poisoning," which is described by Scheube as being common in Japan and caused by the lacquer tree (*Rhus vernicifera*, D.C.—*Anacardiaceæ*).

Rěngas trees yield a rich red timber streaked with black : it is known either as Bornean rose-wood or as Singapore mahogany ; the grain is straight and even, but the wood is rather brittle. It takes a very fine

polish, but its economic value both in making furniture and in construction work is seriously impaired owing to the poisonous black resin it contains. It resists the attacks of white ants. According to Ridley, "bad effects are said to be produced in many persons by use of the furniture made from it even long after the wood has been worked up." *Rěngas* furniture may affect those who are susceptible when it begins to get old, worn out and dusty, by producing irritation of the mouth, nose and throat. The use of *rěngas* as a lachrymatory gas was suggested; but it was never used during the war. Captain George W. Templer, an ex-army gas instructor who was familiar with *rěngas* poisoning among coolies on his Kelantan rubber estates, told me that the eruption produced by *rěngas* sap is similar to the intractable blisters caused by the oily liquid of "mustard gas."

Poisonous properties remain in *rěngas* trees for a length of time. Burn-Murdoch says the best method of dealing with them is to ring the tree and leave it until it is dead before felling, or to fell it and leave it lying in the forest till all the sap has rotted away. Mr. James W. Agar, Manager of the Kuala Nal Rubber Estate in Kelantan, told me, however, that on sawing up some *rěngas* trees that had been lying on the estate for three or four years some of his sawyers "got covered with a swollen red rash with occasional sores. I stopped them before it got serious. I think the rash and sores were brought about by the sawdust falling on the sweating bodies." Mr. Ridley has also observed "that those affected seriously by the *rěngas* are those who sweat most."

Greshoff, quoting from Upwich ("Gen. Tydschrift v. Nederl. Ind.," XXXIV., p. 795), describes cases of poisoning by *rěngas* in soldiers after crossing rivers into

which the fruit had fallen ; also a case at Banjarmassin, in Borneo, where in 1862 two whole companies of a military expedition were affected with a painful and even dangerous eruption on the feet. The men had waded through rivers where the trees were growing ; the fruits falling into the water had exuded their latex and so produced poisoning : for the same reason it is undesirable to shelter under a *rěngas* tree during a tropical rain storm.

As a Malay poison the sap of the fruit is sometimes thrown into wells ; its use by Malay criminals as an external application with " toad-venom " has already been referred to (see p. 127). The chemistry of *rěngas* has not yet been investigated ; but it is stated to be highly dangerous on internal administration, acting as a violent irritant and causing vomiting and purging (Ref. 2). The *binjai* tree (*Mangifera cœsia*—*Anacardiaceæ*), discovered in Sumatra by Jack in 1830, is said to have similar poisoning properties to *rěngas*, and it is worthy of note that the Kelantan *bomor* uses an infusion of the root of the *binjai* tree as an antidote to poisoning by *rěngas*, and similarly that of *rěngas* for poisoning by *binjai*. Evil spirits are supposed to lurk in these trees, and the *jampi*, *jampi* incantations of the *bomor* are frequently requisitioned by Malay wood-cutters before they will consent to fell a *rěngas* tree or cut its branches.

RENGUT

The *rengut* (*Raphidophora giganteum*, Schott, *Araceæ*) is a huge climbing jungle shrub ; the botany is described by Ridley : " Stem 40 to 60 feet long and over an inch through, green. Leaves 12 to 36 inches long, 6 to 8 wide, entire, oblong, very coriaceous, dark green, nerves very numerous, fine and close, apex blunt, base rounded, petiole 8 to 15 inches long, sheath-

ing for its whole length. Peduncle an inch long, stout. Spathe 6 to 15 inches long, nearly 2 inches through, dull green, cylindric, cuspidate. Spadix yellowish-white, 10 inches long. Flowers $\frac{1}{8}$ inch across, very narrow, rhomboid, longer than broad. Stamens white filaments, broad. Stigma, linear depressed grey" (Ref. 20). *Rengut* has a spike of green flowers wrapped in a large spathe, arranged together like the corn-cob or head of maize. The liquid contained in the spathe of flowers is very irritating to the skin; minute transparent crystals abound in the spadices, which are used, as referred to under section THE UPAS TREE, by the Pangan Negritos as part of a poison for arrows and darts. The *rengut* plant is common in the jungle all over the Malay Peninsula.

Poisonous Properties.—When the fruit decays the softer tissues perish, liberating an innumerable number of bast cells from the wall of the carpel of the flower; these look like fine, sharply-pointed hairs, and under the microscope masses of needle-shaped crystals may be seen among them. Malays call the fruit *buah rengut*, and it is known by them to be very irritant. *Buah rengut* is a common ingredient in many Malay poisons: the chemical properties have not yet been determined; but as so many plant crystals are composed of oxalate of calcium, some authors have asserted that the irritant action of these octahedral crystals when administered internally may depend upon oxalic acid liberated by the action of the gastric juice. The shape of *buah rengut* crystals would, however, disprove this supposition. When taken internally *rengut* is said to cause distension of the abdomen amounting to dropsy, followed by cough and emaciation, and terminating with intestinal hæmorrhage. In 1912 a well at Tabal, a small fishing village on the sea-coast of Kelantan, was poisoned with

rengut in combination with the pill-millepede and the bristle-bearing worm (*ulat bulu laut*). These were weighted and sunk by means of a "thunderbolt-stone" (*batu lintar*) to which they were attached. The people concerned experienced pain and distension of the stomach, but were not seriously ill. Magic powers are ascribed by Malays to the "celts," or "stone-age" implements commonly called "thunderbolts."

Mixtures of Rengut.—A similar vehicle for the administration of *buah rengut* is prepared by crushing the pill-millepede in the same way and adding the galls of the honey-bear and horned toad-frog. Another combination is to take *buah rengut*, the bristles of the marine worm, and lime and make them up into a bolus with the gall of a frog. Or as a poison *buah rengut* may either be mixed into cooked rice, given in water, suspended in the bile of the globe-fish (*ikan buntal*), or, in combination with other things, put into wells, a procedure which is not an unusual method of administering other Malay poisons, such as *datura*, *běředin*, *chěngkian*, *rěngas*, and *tuba*. Another poisonous preparation for consumption is made by combining *buah rengut* with the bristles of the "sea-worm" and the roasted substance of a jelly-fish (*gěronggong laut*). These three ingredients are suspended in the mucus obtained by crushing the pill-millepede and the land-snail (*Nanina humphreysiana*). The jelly-fish is the common small white "sea-nettle," which is itself able to inflict a very severe, and in some cases a dangerous, sting.

Malays are very chary about collecting even a single specimen of the *rengut* fruit; even the Negritos seldom gather the dry fruit, because the dust which is present may cause blindness. Malays say that wild monkeys

pinch off the flowers to protect their young from being poisoned by the fruit, but in the Botanic Gardens at Singapore young monkeys have often been observed eating the pulvinus at the base of the leaf blade.

A preposterous Malay antidote for poisoning by *rengut*, when compounded as a deadly poison (*rachun besar*), is to take bones of a whale, the solid casque of a rare hornbill (*Rhinoplax vigil*), a sea-porcupine's spine, stag's horn and rhinoceros horn, and rub them down together in hot water to make a draught. The following prescription, "beyond help from antidote," was given to me by the headman of the Kēsial district in Kelantan, a district with an evil reputation in the art of poisoning: "Take *rengut* fruit, bristles of the 'hairy sea-worm,' hairs of the caterpillar (*ulat bulu darat*), juice of the millepedes (*pinang kotai* and *jēlantor*), bile of toad and crow (*empēdu katak puru* and *burong gagak*), and *miang rēbong* (bamboo hairs), mix them, then add shreds of the dry *ibul* nut." The effect of this mixture is said to be a cough with spitting of blood, quickly followed by insensibility and death.

TANGIS SARANG BURONG

The *Tangis Sarang Burong* tree (*Heynia trijuga*, Roxb. —Meliaceæ) is called *duak* or *juak* in Malay States other than Kelantan. It is not a very poisonous tree; but the fruit is sometimes mixed with *chandu* (opium prepared for the pipe), or with *chandu* dross (*tengkoh*—opium prepared for resmoking), and with ripe areca-nut, and then used by thieves to stupefy people. *Chandu* dross, the *tengkoh* of the Chinese, is cheaper to buy than *chandu*; it is a black, hard, dry stuff, which on the application of heat gives off the peculiar fumes of the opium pipe.

Heynia trijuga is one of the Indian medicinal plants

described by Kirtikar and Basu; the bark and leaves are said to possess tonic principles. It is a small, somewhat shrubby jungle tree, but may attain a large size when cultivated, with small whitish flowers: calyx campanulate, 3 to 5 cleft; petals valved in bud; fruit small, about $\frac{1}{2}$ to $\frac{3}{8}$ inch in diameter, red. Kelantan Malays say that the very pretty red fruit is a fatal poison to birds, hence the name *tangis* ("weeping") and *sarang burung* ("a bird's nest"); but this is denied in Pahang, where the derivation of the word is taken as being due to the fruit, which, though so attractive to appearance, is useless as food. A dozen half-ripe fruit freshly gathered early in September from a *tangis sarang burung* tree growing in Kota Bharu, Kelantan, had no effect on a lesser adjutant bird which swallowed them.

A bitter stuff has been obtained from *Heynia trijuga*, but it is not a glucoside. Greshoff says that the bitter extract taken from the seeds of the allied *H. sumatrana*, Miq., was apparently not poisonous (Ref. 11, Vol. XXV., p. 40). Borsma, however, says that with 50 mg. of an extract obtained from the bark and branches he caused a marked intoxication with fatal effect in frogs.

THE UPAS CLIMBER

Strychnos tieuté, Bl.—Loganaceæ, is *akar ipoh*, a jungle climbing plant, the *chettik* and upas tieuté of Java, the *ipoh gunong* of the Kedah Negritos and the *blay hitam* of Vaughan Stevens, one of the poisonous plants used in making arrow and dart poisons by the jungle tribes of the Malay Peninsula. It has been botanically described by Ridley as follows: "A strong woody creeper attaining the length of a hundred feet or less, and a diameter of three inches. The bark is

smooth and black. The branches usually fairly stout, climbing by means of rather large woody hooks. Leaves, polished dark green, oblong acuminate, with the characteristic three parallel nerves as in other species, three inches long and about one and a half wide. The flowers are small and tubular, with four lobes to the corolla, greenish white; they are arranged in short axillary panicles about an inch long, in pairs. The fruit is a globular berry about two inches through, of a greenish gray colour. The rind, about $\frac{1}{8}$ inch thick, is woody but brittle, and encloses a soft whitish pulp, in which are embedded numerous oblong flattened seeds about half to one inch long, and half or more wide, brown with silky coat. Every portion of the plant has an intensely bitter taste, especially the fruit and the pulp enclosing the seeds" (Ref. 18).

Mr. Ridley goes on to say that the Malayan species of *Strychnos* are often troublesome to identify, as they flower as a rule very irregularly, and, owing to the height to which most species climb before flowering, the flowers are very difficult to collect. The foliage, too, is often very variable, according to the part of the tree from which it is obtained. The variety *Strychnos Wallichiana*, Benth., is the *ipoh akar* of Borneo; *S. Maingayi*, Clarke, is the *akar lampong* of Malacca; and perhaps *S. pubescens*, Clarke, is the *blay hitam* described by Vaughan Stevens in 1894. This poisonous jungle plant is abundant over the greater part of the Malay Peninsula. Blume describes and figures the fruit as red when ripe.

The botany of *akar ipoh* is given at length because it is important to distinguish it from *pokok ipoh*, the well-known upas tree of Java. The Javanese word *upas* means blood poison (especially the vegetable poison used for darts), and confusion occurred when *S. tieuté*

(*akar ipoh*), collected in 1809 by Leschenault in Java, began to be known as upas tieuté. *Ipoh* is a Malay word used for dart poisons in general, in the same way as the word *tuba* is used for fish poisons (which see, p. 214).

The active principle of *Strychnos tieuté* has been shown by H. and G. Santesson to be the alkaloid brucine (*Archiv. de Pharmacie*, 1893, p. 591). Brucine is a derivative of strychnine; it occurs in all the species of *Strychnos*. It closely resembles strychnine in its physiological action, and acts principally on the spinal cord, causing excessive reflex irritability, and in very large doses death from paralysis of the central nervous system; but it is much less toxic, the relative toxicities of the two alkaloids being as 4 to 33 (Ref. 12). It also differs from strychnine in its more powerful curari-like action on the nerve terminations in voluntary muscle. Death is due to failure of respiration and stoppage of the heart. The poison contained in *akar ipoh* is somewhat akin to the curari or urari arrow poison of South America, which is an aqueous extract of various species of *Strychnos* indigenous to that country.

Dart Poison.—Poison prepared for blowpipe darts by the jungle tribes of the Malay Peninsula sometimes contains *akar ipoh* alone; but is more often a mixture of *akar ipoh* and the fresh juice of *pokok ipoh*, the upas tree. The Negritos of Perak (Sĕmang) poison both arrows and blowpipe darts with *akar ipoh*. The bark of the plant and its roots are shredded when fresh, and then boiled until the decoction thickens to a black paste with an intensely bitter taste. Ridley remarks that "intensely bitter as is the fruit and especially the pulp enclosing the seeds, both monkeys and civet cats eat it, the latter appearing especially fond of it."

Mr. Ridley's note is of interest because the immunity

of monkeys to strychnine has been mentioned by other observers, and it may explain some of the jungle-craft of the wild tribes in choosing different poisons for different animals. In the *Pharmaceutical Journal* of March 28th, 1874, the following reference is made: "Plants which are poisonous to some animals are not so to others. Strychnia has no effect upon invertebrate animals and is said not to poison monkeys. . Many of the poisons which destroy life of man and other carnivora are eaten with impunity by graminivorous animals. Thus, opium does not poison pigeons; tobacco and hemlock do not injure goats; and stramonium, henbane and belladonna are eaten by rabbits" (E. M. Holmes). Seligmann, again, has shown that fowls, and to a less degree pheasants, possess a high degree of immunity to the poison of the upas tree (antiarin) when it is injected subcutaneously; but pigeons, on the other hand, are killed by this poison with startling rapidity (Ref. 21).

The Malay jungle-folk have special markings on their blowpipe darts by means of which they differentiate their various poisons; and among the savage Malays of Johore (*Benua-Jakun*) there is an elaborate system of marking the poisoned darts, by means of which their different strengths can be recognised and their suitability for killing either large or small game kept in mind (Ref. 22, p. 331). The poison of the upas tree may be specially marked on the darts to distinguish it from the totally different poison obtained from *akar ipoh*, more especially when each is used by itself and not mixed with other things. Sometimes the wild *orang bukit* (hill-men), cut out the flesh round the wound before eating animals killed by darts tipped with poison (antiarin) obtained from the upas tree; but it is uncertain whether they always do so in the case of the *akar ipoh* poison. It has been proved that the former

(antiarin) taken internally by the mouth is harmless to human beings ; but the poison of the latter (brucine) may well be harmful.

THE UPAS TREE

The celebrated deadly *upas* or *anchor* tree of Java, which was at one time supposed to give off poisonous fumes fatal to animal life, is the Malay *pokok ipoh* or *batang ipoh*. It is *Antiaris toxicaria*, Bl.—Urticaceæ, and has been botanically described by Ridley as follows : “ A gigantic tree, attaining a height of over a hundred feet and a diameter of four or more above the base where it throws out large buttresses. The bark is grey, about half an inch thick. Like nearly all of our largest trees, it drops the lower branches as it grows, so that a large specimen has a perfectly bare trunk for some sixty or eighty feet. The leaves vary very much in size and hairiness, they are generally oblong-acuminate, inequilateral, from four to six inches long, and two or three inches broad, the leaf-stalk a quarter of an inch long, the backs of the leaves as well as the buds are covered with yellow hairs, and the upper surface of the leaf is more or less hairy, especially in the case of young leaves, though older ones are often glabrous above. The male inflorescence is a small, fleshy green disc-shaped body on a short peduncle ; and the flowers which are very small are imbedded in it. The female flowers are small, solitary, pear-shaped bodies with a pair of long, thread-like styles. The fruit is a globular succulent drupe about a third of an inch long, velvety and of a deep claret colour, and bears the remains of the styles. It contains a single, round seed ” (Ref. 18).

Blume describes the fruit as of an elongate ellipsoid form and as big as a plum ; but Ridley's specimens,

obtained from near the Batu caves at Kuala Lumpur, in Selangor, were much smaller and quite globular. Kirtikar and Basu give a description of the upas tree of India (*Antiaris toxicaria*, Leschen): "a gigantic ever-green tree, with soft, white, even-grained wood, attaining a height of 250 feet, fruit, like a small fig, purple scarlet or crimson; piriform, velvety, fleshy, and $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in diameter" (Ref. 15, p. 1203). The botany of *Antiaris toxicaria* is quoted at length for the same reasons given under section THE UPAS CLIMBER. *A. innoxia*, a sister tree to *A. toxicaria*, is the "riti" or "sack tree" of Ceylon and the Moluccas from which bark-cloth is made; it has no medicinal or poisonous properties.

Few trees have been more amusing to the world than *Arbor toxicaria*, the *ipoh* or upas of Rumphius ("Herb. Amboin.," Vol. II., p. 263). The fables connected with it were first recorded in 1783 by Foersch, a Dutch doctor in the service of the Dutch East India Company. Criminals condemned to die, he wrote, were offered the chance of life if they would go to the upas tree and collect some of the poison, and of those who accepted the offer "only two out of twenty returned alive." Those who were lucky enough to escape reported that "they found the ground under the trees covered with the bones of the dead." "Not a tree," he added, "nor blade of grass is to be found in the valley or surrounding mountains. Not a beast or bird, reptile or living thing, lives in the vicinity." A putrid steam was supposed to rise from the tree. These ridiculous tales about the upas tree of Java or poison tree of Macassar have been perpetuated by Darwin in his "Loves of the Plants" (Ref. 7, p. 143):—

Fierce in dread silence on the blasted heath,
Fell Upas sits, the Hydra-Tree of death.

Charles Campbell very shortly refuted the "travellers' tales" of Foersh, and observed: "As to the tree itself I have sat under its shade, and seen birds alight upon its branches; and as to the story of grass not growing beneath it, everyone who has been in a forest must know that grass is not found in such situations." These facts were corroborated many years later by Vaughan Stevens and Ridley, who by personal experiments also proved that the juice of the tree can be applied to the unbroken skin and can be taken internally by the mouth without producing poisonous effects in human beings.

Uses.—Hose records that the Punans of Borneo use it as a febrifuge in the form of a decoction, and also apply it to snake bites and festering wounds (Ref. 14, Vol. II., p. 208).

The milky sap of the upas tree was formerly used in warfare by Malays as an effective poison for arrows and blowpipe darts. When the siege of Malacca was commenced in July, 1511, Alfonso Dalbuquerque found that all his Portuguese soldiers who were wounded by poisoned darts died except one man, who was burned with a red-hot iron directly after he was pierced, so that ultimately his life was spared. Again, Danvers records that in the second assault on the city, which took place in August, 1511, a number of Portuguese were wounded, and the most fatal cases were those caused by poisoned darts expelled from blowpipes (Ref. 6, Vol. I., p. 228). Arrows and darts poisoned with the latex of *Antiaris toxicaria* are still used by the pagan tribes of Borneo and Sumatra in inter-tribal warfare. A correspondent writing recently (1915) from Sumatra to the *Journal of the Ceylon Agricultural Society* for October states that during the last inter-tribal war of the interior, men from the mountains came down to Kwala, a distance of 100 miles or more, to collect the juice of the tree for the

poisoning of their blowpipe darts. Upas poison is essential to the jungle-folk of Malaya of the present day when hunting for their food supplies.

Dart Poison.—In a short paper entitled “The Poisonous Plants of the Malay Peninsula” Ridley has given a good deal of information about Malay arrow and dart poison, and has compiled a bibliography for reference up to the year 1898 (Ref. 18). Very much more has been published by Skeat and Blagden in “Pagan Races of the Malay Peninsula” (Ref. 22). The composition of Malay arrow and dart poison is complex; but the yellowish white sap of *pokok ipoh* (*Antiaris toxicaria*) is nearly always an important, if not the chief, ingredient. In the following lists those plants, etc., which are dealt with in this work are marked with an asterisk: the various wild tribes of the Malay Peninsula who use arrow and dart poisons in every-day life specialise in it in different ways; thus:—

(1) The Negritos of the east coast (Pangan and E. Sēmang), according to different authorities, use, in addition to the sap from the bark of the upas tree (*A. toxicaria*, Bl.), the bark and sap of the upas climber* and that of *Strychnos pubescens*, Clarke*; the bark of *Gnetum edule*, Bl. (*S. tieuté*, Bl.); the bark and sap of *Roucheria Griffithiana*, Planch.; the fruits of *Pangium edule*, Miq.,* and *Epipremnum* (*Raphidophora*) *giganteum*, Schott*; the leaves of *Laportea crenulata*, Forst.,* and *Cnesmone Javanica*, Bl.*; the roots of *Amorphophallus*, sp.,* and *Dioscorea*, sp.*; the seed capsules of *Miquelia caudata*, King; the bark of half a dozen unidentified plants of trees; the sap of two unknown jungle vines (*rotan*); and poison from the scorpion, centipede, and any kind of poisonous snake.

(2) The Bēsisi tribe of Selangor, according to Skeat and Bellamy, use, in addition to the sap from the bark

of the upas tree (*A. toxicaria*, Bl.), scrapings from the root of the upas climber (*S. tieuté*, Bl.) and (?) *S. pubescens*, Clarke; roots of the pepper vine, *Piper*, sp.*; the fruit of *Melanorrhœa Wallichii*, Hook. fil.*; the sap of *Excoecaria agallocha*, Linn.,* and *Gluta renghas*, Linn.*; the roots (?) of *Derris elliptica*, Benth.,* of *Gnetum edule*, Bl., of *Lophopetalum pallidum*, Laws, and of *Thevetia nerifolia*, Juss.*; and in addition poison obtained from snakes, scorpions and centipedes, as well as white arsenic.*

(3) The Mantra of Malacca use, in addition to the sap obtained from the bark of the upas tree (*A. toxicaria*, Bl.), the bark (?) of *Strychnos*, sp.; the sap of *Dæmonorps geniculatus*, Martt., and of *Alocasia singaporensis*, Lindl.*; the tubers of *Dioscorea*, sp.; the root of *Derris elliptica*, Benth.; the root and bark of *Tabernæmontana malaccensis*, Hook. fil.; the bark of *Carapa malaccensis*, Lam., and *Lophopetalum pallidum*, Laws; the bark or roots of two unknown plants; the fruit of (?) a chilli; the seeds of *Citrus*, sp.; and poisons derived from centipedes, snakes and scorpions, as well as arsenic.

(4) The Běnuā tribe of Johore use, in addition to the sap obtained from the bark of the upas tree (*A. toxicaria*, Bl.), the sap obtained from several poisonous trees—*Excoecaria agallocha*, Linn., *Cerbera odollam*, Linn.,* *C. lactaria*, Ham., and *Erianthemum malvaceæ*, Clarke; also various non-vegetable substances, such as centipede heads, millepedes,* the stings of scorpions; the poisonous spines of certain fishes, such as *Plotosus*, sp.,* *Clarius majur*,* *Trygon*, sp.,* and four other spined salt-water fish or rays that are unidentified, viz., *kitang*, *lěpu*, *siong* and *tětuka*; the liver of *Tetrodon*, sp.*; as well as snake poison, including that of the cobra,* and the red variety of

arsenic*. These particulars are taken from the tables given in Skeat and Blagden's "Pagan Races," Vol. I., p. 602: it appears from them that many Malay poisons came into use from knowledge obtained from the wild tribes; but the latter must have learnt the use of arsenic from their Malay overlords. Other plants, such as *Coscinium fenestratum*, Coleb., *Menispermaceæ*; *Medinilla*, sp., *Melastomaceæ* (*asam lokan puteh*); and *Aralidium pinnatifidum*, Miq. (*selubat*), are also said to be put into arrow poisons by Malays.

Upas arrow and dart poison is generally a sticky stuff, something like black treacle in consistency and colour when freshly made. The basis is the inspissated sap of *Antiaris toxicaria* (*pokok ipoh*) with powerful adjuvants, such as *Strychnos tieuté* (*akar ipoh*), *Dioscorea triphylla* (*gadong*), and *Derris elliptica* (*tuba*); the other ingredients appear to resemble the correctives and vehicles which used to obtain in a model medical prescription. The employment of multifarious ingredients in the various arrow poisons suggests the habits of old-time medical practitioners, who used to prescribe a multitude of substances with a heroic disregard of compatibility, whether chemical, physical, or therapeutical, in the hope that some one of them would hit the mark.

Newbold (1839) describes the process of concocting a Bënuar arrow poison: "The roots are carefully selected and cut at a particular age of the moon; probably about the fall. The woody fibre is thrown away and nothing but the succulent bark used. This is put into a *kualli* (a sort of earthen pipkin) with as much soft water as will cover the mass, and kneaded well together. This done, more water is added, and the whole is submitted to a slow heat over a charcoal fire until half the water has evaporated. The decoction

is next strained through a cotton cloth, and again submitted to slow ebullition until it attains the consistency of syrup. Red arsenic (*warangan*), which is rubbed down in the juice of the sour lime, the *limau asam* of the Malays, is then added, and the mixture poured into small bamboos, which are carefully closed up ready for use. Some of the tribes add a little opium, spices and saffron; some the juice of the lancha, and the bones of the sunggat-fish burnt to ashes. A number of juggling incantations are performed, and spells gibbered over the seething cauldron by the *Poyangs* (magicians) by whom the fancied moment of the projection of the poisonous principle is as anxiously watched for as for that of the philosopher's stone or the elixir vitæ by the alchemists and philosophers of more enlightened races. When recently prepared the *ipoh* poisons are all of a dark liver-brown colour, of the consistency of syrup, and emit a strongly narcotic odour. The deleterious principle appears to be volatile, the efficacy of the poison is diminished by keeping" (Ref. 22, Vol. I., p. 332).

Kelantan Negritos (*Orang Pangan*, inhabiting the Nenggiri district) use two kinds of dart poison, one stronger than the other. They use the sap of the upas tree (*gĕtah pokok ipoh*) by itself as a minor poison for small animals, etc.; but when making the more poisonous preparation they add the young shoots of *gadong* and prepare it in the following way: The fresh juice is obtained by tapping the bark of *pokok ipoh* and collected in bamboo cylinders; it is then made viscid by partial boiling, the juice of the *gadong* shoots is added with a little water, and the whole boiled. It is next poured out on to a board and evaporated to dryness by heating over a fire. The inspissated juice is said to be now very poisonous to handle, and it is stated that even

a little of it under the finger-nails may cause death. Hose, however, refers to the possibility of an acquired immunity by constant handling, especially among natives of Borneo (Punans), who use the poison of the *ipoh* tree as a medicine (Ref. 15, Vol. II., p. 208). L. Wray, jun., has also described the use of *gadong* as a dart poison.

In the Malay Peninsula arrows are poisoned by smearing layers of *ipoh* poison on the blade so as to form a rather thick, hard cake; it is also smeared on the shaft of the arrow for about 2 or more inches. The arrows are made from the stem of the *bertam* palm (*Eugeissoma tristis*, Griff.); they are either wholly of wood, spear-shaped, with a blade of 4 inches and length of shaft of about 3 feet, or with a blade made of a rough piece of barbed iron. It is said by Pahang Malays that wounds caused by five arrows from a bow at close quarters are sufficient to kill an elephant. *Ipoh* poison is applied in the same way to darts used with the blowpipe; these are about 10 inches in length—i.e., often the "breast to breast" measurement of the maker—and made from the small palm *Cyrtostachys Lakka*, Becc. Each dart is nicked near the point, and, as they are only $\frac{1}{8}$ inch in diameter, the poisoned part breaks off readily and remains embedded in the flesh of the objective. The blowpipe is a narrow bamboo tube about 6 feet long. The method of shooting consists in gripping the pipe close to the mouth with both hands, swaying the weapon up and down until it has been sighted, and then blowing fiercely. In Kelantan it is said that an elephant shot in the morning with two *ipoh gadong* darts will collapse before nightfall, and that a monkey will fall dead almost immediately.

The poisonous effects of these darts on man can be realised from an account of an accident in Perak given

by L. Wray, jun.: "While unloading and carrying the baggage over the rocks, a poisoned blowpipe dart fell out of a quiver and stuck in the upper part of one of the men's feet. It was at once pulled out, and a Sēmang squeezed the wound to get out as much blood as possible, then tied a tight ligature round his leg, and put lime juice into the wound. The man complained of great pain in the foot, cramps in the stomach, and vomited, but these symptoms soon passed off. The point only went into the foot about $\frac{1}{8}$ inch and the dart was instantly pulled out. The Sēmangs said that, had it gone deep into the fleshy part of the body, it would have caused death."

Nature of Upas Tree Poison.—Although the powerful poison contained in the fresh sap of *Antiaris toxicaria* may be harmless when taken by the mouth, it is deadly when injected under the skin of human beings, causing violent intestinal paralysis: cases of accidental death have been recorded. The fresh sap has the odour of sour bread dough, the consistency of thin cream, and quickly decomposes. The active principle of *Antiaris toxicaria* is antiarin, a glucoside akin to strophanthin; a large number of investigators have been interested in it. The physiology of antiarin has been studied by Hedbom, the chemistry by Killani; while Seligmann, working with material obtained from the Kenyah district of Borneo (Ref. 21), has given a very excellent description of the symptoms of poisoning by antiarin. An extract from his paper is given in the *British Medical Journal*, Vol. I., p. 1129, for 1903. When experimenting on frogs, .001 mg. of antiarin produced clonic spasms of the muscles, paralysis, and systolic arrest of the ventricles of the heart. Rapid fall of blood pressure and convulsions (clonic spasm) occurred, and paralysis was set up by the pure crystal-

line glucoside. With animals, gastro-intestinal symptoms, such as vomiting, salivation, and diarrhoea, were conspicuous, except in guinea-pigs. Dr. Seligmann remarks on the suddenness with which the poison acts on pigeons. He injected 3 mg. of *ipoh* into a pigeon weighing 290 grammes. After a few minutes, during which no special discomfort was observed—or at most the bird appeared a little weak on its legs—the respirations became deep, a single act of vomiting by which the crop was partly emptied occurred, and the bird pitched forward and became convulsed for about thirty seconds, at the end of which time it was dead.

A native antidote for dart poison is the juice of the common "thin-skinned lime" (*limau nipis*; *Citrus acida*, Roxb.—Rutaceæ), which is squeezed into the wound; but Kelantan Malays also pin their faith to a mouthful of dry earth eaten immediately on the receipt of the injury. The Negritos of Kelantan (*Pangan*) rely upon the fruit of a jungle tree which smells very strongly of onions (*kulim*; *Scorodocarpus borneensis*, Becc.—Oleaceæ). The fruit of this tree is eaten, or if it is not available an infusion is made of the bark. Human urine administered internally is also supposed by the Kelantan jungle-folk to be an antidote.

REFERENCES.

- (1) BRANDIS, D. (1907.) "Indian Trees." London.
- (2) BROWN, W. C. (1891.) "A Note on Rēngas Poisoning." *Journal Straits Branch Royal Asiatic Society*, No. 24, p. 83. Singapore.
- (3) BROWN-BURTON, T. E. (1888.) "Punjab Poisons," p. 163. Calcutta.
- (4) BURN-MURDOCH, A. M. (1912.) "Trees and Timbers of the Malay Peninsula." Selangor, F.M.S.
- (5) CLIFFORD, H. (1898.) "Studies in Brown Humanity," p. 232. London.
- (6) DANVERS, F. C. (1894.) "The Portuguese in India," Vol. I., p. 228. London.

- (7) DARWIN, E. (1806.) "Loves of the Plants," p. 143. London.
- (8) DURHAM, H. E. (1913.) "Einige Studien über Abrus-und Rizinus-Samen." München.
- (9) EATON, J. B. (1913.) "Kapayang Oil." *Agricultural Bulletin of the Federated Malay States*, No. 3, Vol. II., p. 67. Selangor.
- (10) ELFSTRAND. (1898.) "Görbersdörfer Veröffentlichungen," I.
- (11) GRESHOFF, M. (1893.) "Mededeelingen uit s'Lands Plantentuin," Vols. X. and XXV. Batavia.
- (12) HENRY, T. A. (1913.) "The Plant Alkaloids," p. 194. London.
- (13) HOOKER, J. D. (1894.) "The Flora of British India." London.
- (14) HOSE & McDUGALL. (1912.) "The Pagan Tribes of Borneo." London.
- (15) KIRTIKAR & BASU. (1918.) "Indian Medicinal Plants." Allahabad.
- (16) MACMILLAN, H. F. (1914.) "A Handbook of Tropical Gardening and Planting." Colombo.
- (17) POWELL, T. (1877.) "On the Nature and Mode of Use of the Vegetable Poisons employed by the Samoan Islanders." *The Journal of the Linnean Society*, Vol. XVI., "Botany," No. 89, p. 55. London.
- (18) RIDLEY, H. N. (1898.) "The Poisonous Plants of the Malay Peninsula." *Agricultural Bulletin of the Malay Peninsula*, No. 8, Vol. VII., p. 199. Singapore.
- (19) RIDLEY, H. N. (1903.) "Sarcolobus Globosus." *Agricultural Bulletin of the S. and F. M. S.*, No. 7, Vol. II., p. 223. Singapore.
- (20) RIDLEY, H. N. (1907.) "Materials for a Flora of the Malayan Peninsula." Singapore.
- (21) SELIGMANN, C. G. (1903.) "On the Physiological Action of the Kenyah Dart Poison Ipoh and its Active Principle Antiarin." *Journal of Physiology*, No. 1, Vol. XXIX., London.
- (22) SKEAT & BLAGDEN. (1906.) "Pagan Races of the Malay Peninsula." London.
- (23) STILLMARK. (1889.) "Pharmak Arbeiten Dorpat (Kobert)," III.

CHAPTER IX

OTHER POISONS OF VEGETABLE ORIGIN

CHĒRAKA

Chēraka merah, an ornamental plant of evil reputation with small red flowers (*Plumbago rosea*, Linn.—*Plumbaginaceæ*), grows in Malay villages and gardens; it is the same plant as the Hindustani *lal chitra*. The botany of *Plumbago rosea* has been described in great detail by Kirtikar and Basu (Ref. 13). *Chēraka merah* is an evergreen perennial shrub, 2 to 3 feet high, “very rarely annular” (Boissier)—perhaps only a cultivated variety of *P. zeylanica* (C. B. Clarke). The root of *P. rosea* is used by Malay women as an abortifacient: it is from $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in thickness; when mature it is woody and solid, nodose, and contorted near the stem, with many rootlets, sometimes 2 feet long. When fresh it is darkish yellow in colour, becoming longitudinally striated when dry; on section, pale yellow, with a brown tinge in the central axis. In Kelantan it is used for the above illegal purpose in the form of a decoction compounded with the roots of four other village plants, which may be merely flavouring or corrective additions, as the root of *P. rosea* is well known to be acrid and vesicant.

These four agents are: (1) The root of henna or “tree-mignonette” (*inai*; *Lawsonia alba*, Lam.—*Lythraceæ*), a shrub whose light green leaves are so often used for beautifying by young Hindu and Muhammadan girls by reddening their palms, finger and toe nails; for this purpose a paste of the leaves pounded with a

little boiled rice is applied. (2) The root of *chěmpaka hutan* (*Gardenia Griffithii*, Hook. fil.—*Rubiaceæ*), a commonly cultivated plant much prized by all Malays for its sweet-scented orange-coloured and somewhat tulip-like flowers, that are so often worn by women in the hair. (3) The root of *kěnanga* (*Cananga odorata*, Linn.—*Anonaceæ*), an evergreen tree bearing bunches of sweet-scented yellowish-green flowers, the source of “ylang-ylang” perfume, which are frequently used by Malay women to twist in the coils of their hair. (4) The root of *kěněrak* (*Goniothalamus tapis*, Miq.—*Anonaceæ*), a fair-sized village tree with fragrant white flowers. The roots of these five plants are all boiled together for a time, and the decoction is swallowed, at intervals, until the desired result is effected. It is so used only in the early months of pregnancy.

Another method is to boil the root of *chěraaka merah* with *puchok pinang*, the shoots of the areca palm, and the root of a hedge-shrub (*akar guroh pėriat*; *Croton caudatus*, Griseb.—*Euphorbiaceæ*). This decoction is given *ad libitum* by the mouth. To control the resulting hæmorrhage the following may be administered: a decoction made from the roots of a pumpkin (*akar labu ayer*; *Cucurbita pepo*, Linn.—*Cucurbitaceæ*) and of *akar bayam merah* (*Amaranthus gangeticus*, Linn.—*Amaranthaceæ*). Another but different abortifacient used in Pahang is *pėriya laut* (*Columbrina asiatica*, Brong.—*Rhamnaceæ*), also taken in the form of a decoction.

The active principle of *P. rosea* is “plumbagin,” a peculiar crystalline glucoside chiefly contained in the root, but also found in the leaves and stem. When given internally it acts as a narcotic irritant, producing pain and tenderness in the stomach, with vomiting, great thirst, and frequent purgation. The root has

vesicant properties, and is sometimes self applied externally by pregnant Malay women and worn daily with a view to induce uterine contractions by counter-irritation. Imported commercial naphthaline, powdered and made into a paste with turmeric (*těmu kunyit*; *Curcuma longa*, Linn.—Scitamineæ), is used by Kelantan women in the same way and with the same idea.

The direct application of *plumbago rosea*, as well as *P. zeylanica*, to the vagina and uterus causes violent local inflammation. In India the crushed root, in the form of a paste, is used by natives as an abortifacient; it is applied either directly or smeared upon an "abortion-stick" made from a twig of one or other of the two plants. This "abortion-stick" when introduced into the *os uteri* is liable to cause death from either pelvic or general peritonitis; it is not thus used in Kelantan, and but rarely, if ever, in the other Malay States. Violent massage to the abdomen is a much more common expedient; but the introduction of foreign bodies into the pregnant uterus is known to be practised by Malays in the State of Perak. *Chěra* is not credited with use for homicidal intent.

DATURA

The Malay name for the datura plants is *kěchubong*; these and some others of the nightshade family, such as *Atropa* and *Hyoscyamus*, have long been known to possess narcotic properties. Three so-called varieties of the *kěchubong* plant are commonly met with in the Malay States: one is the "black" datura (*kěchubong hitem*; *Datura fastuosa*, Linn.—Solanaceæ), with dark purple stems and single purple or violet flowers, one is a single, white-flowered plant (*kěchubong puteh*; *D. alba*, Nees), and one has double violet flowers.

Kěchubong is widely distributed all over south-eastern Asia and the Malay Archipelago ; in Kedah it is known as *těrong pungah*. *D. stramonium*, *D. metel*, and *Atropa belladonna*, although found in India, do not appear to occur in Malaya. Malays apply the word *kěchubong* to other plants having tubular flowers : viz., *Randia macrophylla*, Br.—Rubiaceæ, is *kěchubong rimba* ; *Gardenia tentaculata*, Hook. fil.—Rubiaceæ, is *kěchubong paya*, and, from the slight resemblance of the prickly fruits, *Byttneria Maingayi*, Mast.—Sterculiaceæ, is called *akar kěchubong* (Ref. 19). The word is also applied to the amethyst (*batu kěchubong*), or the *kěchubong* stone.

Botany.—The so-called “black” datura is the typical variety of the tropical daturas. It is a quick-growing herbaceous plant, about 4 to 6 feet high, with widely-spreading branches, conspicuous trumpet-shaped flowers (devil’s trumpet flower of Ceylon), and globose, thorny fruits about the size of a wlanut (the mad-apple of Australia). Leaves : alternate, petiolate, broadly ovate, often about 5 to 10 inches long and 4 inches broad at the widest part, margin repandly toothed, petiole $4\frac{1}{4}$ inches long, apex acute, base unequal, glabrous or sparsely tomentose, upper surface dark greyish-green, under surface paler, veins pellucid. The fresh leaves exhale a somewhat offensive smell when bruised, and have a slightly bitter taste. Flowers : axillary, on peduncles about $\frac{1}{2}$ inch long, single, erect. Calyx : tubular, five-angled, five-toothed, teeth reaching about half the length of the corolla tube. Corolla : tube over 7 inches long, infundibuliform, purple, violet or white without, white within. Limb : five-lobed, twisted when in bud, lobes oblong-ovate, cuspidate. Stamens : inserted near the base of the tube, included ; anthers linear with parallel cells opening by introse slits. Ovary : two-celled, falsely four-celled by false

septa; style filiform, stigma bi-lamellate. Fruit: an oblong, globular capsule, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, covered with numerous short, scattered, sharp, straight spines, dehiscing by valves. Fruit stalk recurving with maturity until the ripe fruit becomes pendant. Seeds: very numerous, closely packed.

Datura alba, the "white" datura, is the common datura of the Federated Malay States, but in certain districts the "black" datura is said to be the more common of the two plants; soil and circumstance, however, may so modify the colour of the flower, or even double or treble the corolla, that no botanical distinction can be made merely by reference to colour. *Datura alba* is a rather taller plant than *D. fastuosa*, with trumpet-shaped flowers, either pure white in colour or yellowish-white tipped with violet. The flower is smaller and more tubular, the teeth of the calyx being less than half the size and lanceolate-acuminate. The differences between the two plants, however, are so slight that they can scarcely be classed as specifically distinct. Both grow wild in any Malay village, and thrive especially on manured ground, so that it is not difficult for criminals to collect the seeds.

The Seeds.—The poisonous properties of the *kěchubong* plants reside chiefly in the seeds. The *Datura fastuosa* seed is oblong, kidney-shaped, about $\frac{1}{8}$ inch long, one end smaller than the other— indefinite embryo with characteristic curvation; for practical purposes, similar to the seeds of *D. alba*, but flatter, smoother, and rather darker in colour. About eight *D. fastuosa* seeds weigh 1 grain in the dried state. The *D. alba* seed is also reniform in shape, having one end smaller than the other. It has been compared, not altogether fancifully, to the shape of the human ear; but the margin, although thick, rounded

and furrowed, is angular, making the seed appear wedge-shaped. In size the seed is about $\frac{1}{25}$ inch thick, about $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in length, rather less in width; no marked odour; taste slightly bitter; surface somewhat shrivelled except on the two compressed sides; testa rough and tough, being made up of a convoluted series of thick-walled cells, so arranged as to give a pitted appearance when seen with a lens. The plant embryo is embedded in an oily white albumen, and is curved in a manner peculiar to the genus. By cutting parallel to the flattened side of the seed the embryo may be seen by the naked eye to be curved, twisted and recurved, so as to resemble the head of a shepherd's crook. As pointed out by Burton Brown, both ends point in almost the same direction (Ref. 2). Powdered datura seeds may be recognised by the cavernous appearance of their exosperm when seen under a low power of the microscope, but it is not possible to distinguish them from other fragments of solanaceous seeds by this means alone.

Kěchubong seeds bear a slight resemblance to those of the common red chilli (*Capsicum annuum*, Linn.—*Solanaceæ*), and at times have been mistaken for them. The resemblance is most marked in the unripe seeds, but a careful comparison of the two kinds shows many morphological points of difference. In many instances the pale yellow colour and the pungent taste of the red pepper seed would be sufficient to distinguish it from the greenish-brown colour and rather bitter taste of the datura seed when it is fresh, but when either is cooked with food, such as boiled rice, recognition by means of taste alone cannot be relied upon. The seed of *capsicum* is kidney-shaped, rather shorter and wider than that of *datura*; pale yellow in colour; not pitted when seen with a lens, and when sliced as described above, or

simply compressed between two glass slides, the embryo plant appears curved like the figure 6, the two ends pointing in opposite directions (Ref. 2). A watery decoction of datura seeds when placed in the eye will cause dilatation of the pupil, but a watery decoction of capsicum seeds irritates the eye and does not dilate the pupil. Red pepper seeds in powder may be recognised by means of the application of heat, the acrid vapours being at once detected by heating even a small portion.

Poisoning by datura has been known since time immemorial. Witthaus says "it seems probable that the poisoning of the army of Antony in Parthia, related by Plutarch, was caused by belladonna or by datura" (Ref. 23). Norman Chevers gives an interesting account of professional poisoners in Bengal, who in former days used to administer this drug to wayfarers with the idea of producing merely temporary insensibility; but sometimes fatal over-doses were given. Even in the present day there is still a sect in Egypt which narcotises and robs country visitors to Cairo. The victims while delirious are taken to the hospitals by the police and wake up to find all their money gone.

Among some clinical cases of datura poisoning in the Federated Malay States that were published by the writer in 1903 was one in which datura seeds were mixed with food by Pahang Malays:—In April, 1896, a Malay was charged at Kuala Lipis, Pahang, with causing hurt by means of poison. He pleaded not guilty; but, although the motive of his crime was never actually discovered, he was eventually convicted of having mixed datura seeds in a curry, thereby stupefying a Malay constable, his wife, niece and a girl friend, as well as two men, who all partook of the same dish. The symptoms in each case were similar, namely, attacks of giddiness, passing into unconsciousness for

a few hours, followed by complete recovery. This group of cases is of some interest, owing to the fact that one of my colleagues, who appeared for the prosecution, was able to give evidence of a very practical kind. A sample of seeds and powder which had been found in the prisoner's handkerchief was sent for identification. I am indebted to my colleague for the following notes of a personal experiment. He says: "I took pinch doses of the sample, which consisted of the bruised seeds, and had the following experience: I felt flushed, dry about the mouth and throat, and became hoarse. When I tried to walk, I staggered about like a drunken man and got very excited. I then took an emetic of zinc, vomited, and slept for about five or six hours." He was also observed in a delirious state, rolling on the floor and uttering inarticulate cries like the mewling of a kitten (Ref. 8).

In another case in the Federated Malay States datura seeds were mixed in tea by Chinese; one of the victims, a Japanese woman, was semi-unconscious for a time, and kept picking at imaginary objects. Castellani says "the people affected may be found searching their bedding most vigorously for some lost article." Again, the patient sometimes seeks for imaginary threads and tries to pick them from the tips of his fingers, or he constantly gazes at his fingers and keeps passing his thumb over them in a most peculiar way; so, too, with henbane. Holmes records that some monks ate henbane root by mistake at supper: "those who partook of it were seized in the night with the most extraordinary hallucinations, so that the monastery seemed turned into a lunatic asylum. One monk rang the bell for matins at midnight, and of those who attended the summons some could not read, some read what was not in the book and others saw the letters running over

the pages like so many ants" (Ref. 11). Naturally symptoms of poisoning vary with the dose and age of the victim; they are more severe, as a rule, during childhood and old age. The symptoms are mainly those of henbane poisoning; large doses cause dry mouth, dilated pupils, delirium of a peculiar kind, rapid action of the heart and insensibility, which may follow within a quarter of an hour after administration. The after-effects may last for two days, but are seldom fatal when *kěchubong* is used by Malays with the object of profligacy or plunder. Death would be due to cardiac failure. Vomiting rarely occurs, but seeds may be found in the fæces; excessive dilatation of the pupil is a dangerous symptom. Loss of power of accommodation of the eye and the hallucinations account for the confusion of vision, which is such a common symptom. There is also a certain degree of impairment of memory before complete recovery. A Malay expression, *mabok kěchubong* (lit. datura intoxication), is used of visionary dreamers.

Mixtures of Kěchubong.—A Malay proverb runs: *kěchubong běrbulan ganja* ("Datura eaten with Indian hemp; poison added to poison; worse and worse"). Indian hemp (*ganja*) is smuggled into Kelantan from Bengal in the form of the flowering shoots of the female plant before fertilisation of the flowers, and from which the resin has not been removed. The detection of the leaves of Indian hemp (*Cannabis sativa*, Linn.—Urticaceæ) is described by Burton Brown: "The smallest fragment of these leaves may be detected by the microscopical examination of the hairs with which the leaves are covered. These hairs arise from a short base which is at right angles to the surface of the leaf but the greater part of the hair is again bent at right angles, in such a way as to lie parallel to the surface of the leaf,

and have its point directed to the apex of the leaf. These hairs are unicellular, and all lie parallel to one another and close together. The hairs are thicker and stronger on the upper surface of the leaf and on the veins of the lower surface" (Ref. 2). The poisonous principles found in Indian hemp seem to be produced only in plants grown in warm climates.

One of the combinations in which datura seeds are used in Kelantan contains Indian hemp and opium; it is made up with the slime of the cat-fish *ikan keli*, the sap of the sago palm, and juice from the horse-radish or "drumsticks" tree of Ceylon (*gěrmunga*; *Moringa pterygoscerma*, Gærtn. — *Moringaceæ*). A form of insanity, attended with hallucinations of sight and followed by death in a few months, is said to be a sequel to the preliminary delirium when powdered datura seeds and other ingredients have been taken. These are: opium, the inner green bark of a shrub with honey flowers (*pohun nērapih*; *Glycosmis pentaphylla*, Corr.—*Rutaceæ*), and the fresh green shoots of a wild yam called *gadong* (*Dioscorea triphylla*, Lam.—*Dioscoreaceæ*).

Opium, the sun-dried latex of the unripe fruit of the opium poppy, is imported, and when prepared for smoking is known in Malay as *chandu*. It does not appear to be very commonly used by Malay criminals except in combination with datura, and this perhaps may be explained by the fact that *chandu* is a Government monopoly and expensive to buy. Thus it is used in a particularly deadly poison made with dried *kěchubong* seeds and *potas* (cyanide of potassium). However, its use in mixtures containing it, together with areca-nut, *pěděndang gagak*, *tangis sarang burong*, arsenic and mercury, is mentioned under the respective sections.

Application by Fumes.—The Malay one-storied

house is invariably built on posts, and raised some feet above the level of the ground; so that, with a long bamboo tube or pipe, it is easy for a night thief to convey the fumes of datura to the sleeping room above by roasting the seeds on the ground below. If necessary, he may have previously poisoned the watch-dogs. He then cuts through the thin wall of the house, which is generally of plaited split bamboo, and removes even heavy boxes, without disturbing his victims in their stupor. In the process of burning or fuming, the narcotic agents contained in datura seeds must be diffused and drawn into the lungs, thus causing the drowsiness which passes into stupor.

When used to produce lethargy by means of the fumes *kěchubong* seeds are sometimes burnt with a well-known incense, eagle-wood or lign-aloes (*gěharu* or *gaharu*; *Aquilaria malaccensis*, Lam.—Thymeleaceæ), which, however, may be derived from other varieties; it burns with a strong perfume and is used for scenting joss-sticks, etc. This much-prized gum is supposed to be under the care of *hantu* or evil spirits, while the tree itself is believed to cause illness or death to those who cut it down wrongfully. Skeat says: "When the tree has been felled you must be exceedingly careful to see that nobody passes between the end of the fallen trunk and the stump; whoever does so will surely be killed by the 'eagle-wood spirit,' who is supposed to be extremely powerful and dangerous" ("Malay Magic"). Another incense, a clear, almost transparent resin known as the cat's-eye resin, obtained from the *chěngal* tree (*Balanocarpus maximus*, King—Dipterocarpaceæ), and a similar resin obtained from the *lēban* tree (*Vitex pubescens*, Vahl.—Verbenaceæ) are burnt also with datura seeds in the same way. A few years ago two cases of poisoning by datura fumes were reported from

the Temerloh district in Pahang in which these two resins were used.

In Bombay fumes from datura seeds are used to increase the intoxicating power of liquor. Dymock says "liquor is made more intoxicating by placing some of the seeds upon red hot charcoal, and inverting an earthen vessel over them; when this is full of the smoke, it is removed, filled with liquor and tied down" (Ref. 6). In 1916 it was alleged that toddy adulterated with datura, and causing death, was being sold in the coast districts of Selangor. Toddy is extracted by Malays from various palms, chiefly the coco-nut, by tapping and bruising the flower while it is still in its bud sheath. The sweet juice soon becomes turbid and alcoholic owing to fermentation by yeasts. The allegations were serious, because the sale of toddy in the Federated Malay States is under Government control, and large numbers of Tamils buy it, their customary alcoholic drink, on the various rubber estates. Analysis carried out in the Institute for Medical Research, F.M.S., failed to reveal the presence of datura.

In Kelantan, when collecting datura seeds for nefarious purposes, sometimes a candle is lit in mid-day underneath the plant, and the seeds are separated from their capsules with a split stick which has become scorched and charred by roasting fish over a fire (*pěranġan*).

Administration by the Mouth.—The favourite mode of administration by Malays is by the mouth, and raw seeds of the "black datura" (*D. fastuosa*) are preferred, as in India. About fifty seeds (8 grains) are crushed and put into tea or coffee or mixed in curry and rice, whereby the bitter taste is masked. The professional Malay thief, like his Indian colleague, seems to know the exact dose necessary to procure insensibility

within a quarter of an hour without risk of killing his victim. Burton Brown, however, records a case of premeditated murder in the Punjab: "A man visited a house while food was being cooked: he left suddenly, and the three persons who partook of the food were taken ill and one died. *Datura* seeds were found in the food, and also on the person of the man, who was sentenced to death. This case was important, as murder was evidently intended and not robbery, the man having left before the unconsciousness occurred" (Ref. 2). The seeds are sometimes put into wells and water jars by Malays to poison the drinking water. Ridley records poisoning by a decoction of leaves and flowers in Singapore. One hundred seeds of *D. stramonium*, the species of temperate climes, and containing similar active principles, have proved a fatal dose in Europe.

In 1903, after determining the activity of alkaloidal extracts of parts of the plant *D. fastuosa*, I collected seeds and submitted them to Professor Wyndham Dunstan at the Imperial Institute, London. He found that seeds of *D. fastuosa*, var. *typica*, contained 0.39 per cent. of alkaloid, almost entirely hyoscine (scopolamine), while those of *D. fastuosa*, var. *alba*, only furnished 0.21 per cent. of alkaloid, chiefly hyoscine with a little hyoscyamine.

Dose.—The official medicinal dose of hyoscine as hydrobromide in British practice is $\frac{1}{200}$ to $\frac{1}{100}$ grain (0.3 to 0.6 mg.). About eight dry *D. fastuosa* seeds weigh 1 grain, so that the ordinary dose given by a Malay thief (about fifty seeds) contains somewhat more than $\frac{1}{40}$ grain of hyoscine, or more than double the maximum B.P. official dose. Serious but non-fatal symptoms of poisoning have been caused by $\frac{1}{25}$ grain of hydrobromate of hyoscine (Ref. 22).

In an important trial held in London (*Rex v. Crippen*, 1910) the accused was sentenced to death for poisoning his wife by means of hyoscine. Portions of the body had been buried from four to eight months and were found to contain an alkaloid. This alkaloid proved to be mydriatic (by the physiological test on a cat's eyes); positive to Vitali's test, *i.e.*, a purple-violet colour when treated with nitric acid and potash successively; non-crystalline under the microscope, and the gummy residue gave round spheres with hydrobromic acid. Hyoscine gives these spheres, while atropine and hyoscyamine both give needle-shaped crystals. The amount of alkaloid was estimated: stomach, $\frac{1}{10}$ grain; one kidney, $\frac{1}{10}$ grain; intestines, $\frac{1}{4}$ grain; and liver, $\frac{1}{12}$ grain—total found, $\frac{2}{3}$ grain. Some people are more susceptible to hyoscine than others; but $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$ grain is a fatal dose.

Apart from the peculiarities of the delirium caused by datura, the most characteristic symptoms of poisoning are the same as those caused by atropine—namely, paralysis of the salivary nerves, leading to dryness of the mouth; paralysis of the third nerve, causing dilatation of the pupils, with derangement of vision; and paralysis of the inhibitory fibres of the vagus in the heart, causing, sometimes, very rapid action.

Use as a Medicine.—The root, flowers, and especially the leaves, of *kěchubong hitam* and *k. puteh* are used by Malays as medicines (see Chapter VI, p. 115). The leaves, as well as a tincture made of the seeds of *Datura fastuosa*, Linn., var. *alba*, Nees, are official preparations of the British Pharmacopœia of 1914.

DĚPU PĚLANDOK

Děpu pělandok is a moderate-sized shrub growing by village waysides and belonging to the natural order

Thymelæaceæ, identified botanically by Birkill as *Wikstroemia Ridleyi* from a specimen sent to him from Kelantan. Height about 4 or 5 feet; leaves glabrous, dark green, oblong-lanceolate, sub-opposite, 2 to $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches long; flowers few, perianth greenish-yellow. Fruit scarlet when ripe, ovoid, $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{3}$ inch long. Both the root and the berries are said to be toxic: the latter are sometimes mixed with food and given as a poison in Kelantan. *Děpu pělandok* is closely allied to the *W. Indica*, C. A. Mey, found in China, Mauritius, and the Philippines.

Use as a Medicine.—The medicinal properties are similar to those of *Daphne Mezereon*. It is used by the *bomor* as a medicine: the leaves possess powerful purgative properties, and one or two of them constitute a full medicinal dose. They are ground up, mixed with a little boiled rice and turmeric, and given by the mouth. The bark is given in a composite drink for small-pox; it is also used in the treatment of boils when pounded and mixed with boiled rice and turmeric as a poultice. In Kelantan the bark is also used for poisoning river fish; it is ground up, mixed with fine bamboo hairs and decayed copra (the dried kernel of the coco-nut), and then thrown into the water to stupefy fishes. Greshoff also records that two or three of its allies are poisonous to fish in Java (Ref. 9, Vol. X., p. 121).

GADONG

Gadong belongs to the Yam family, and affords the large tuberous acrid roots which are called *isi gadong* in Malay. It is *Dioscorea triphylla*, Lam.—*Dioscoreaceæ*, with the synonyms *D. dæmona*, Roxb., generally used by English botanists, and *D. hirsuta*, Blume, by Dutch and German botanists: it is a twining plant found wild, but generally cultivated.

Leaves trifoliate; leaflets 3 to 7 inches long by 2 to 4 inches wide. *Gadong* is well known by Malays to possess narcotic properties and to cause vomiting; the juice is very acrid like that of the *kěladi* tubers (see section KĒLADI), and may cause violent inflammation of the eyes: as a Kelantan poison *gadong* is sometimes used in combination with *kěladi* as an internal poison, but more frequently with *datura* (see section DATURA).

A case attributed to *gadong* occurred in August, 1913, when a fairly well-to-do Malay carpenter and his son were poisoned. It occurred during the fasting month, when no meal is allowed between sunrise and sunset. These two persons happened to be living alone in Kota Bharu because the man's wife was ill and away at the seaside; in her absence a sister-in-law prepared their evening meals and sent them to the house. The two returned home about 10 p.m., and found a sweet-meat (a conserve made with banana) that had been brought at dusk by a strange girl, who came and went in a hurry telling a neighbour that the sister-in-law had sent it. The carpenter ate most of it and gave a small portion to his son, who enjoyed it, but noticed a peculiar earthy taste. They lay down to sleep together and quickly became stupefied; they found they had lost the power of moving their legs, their throats got parched and their heads giddy. About 4 a.m. thieves broke the door open and plundered the house: their victims, although awake, were unable to rise and protect their property. The son managed to strike a match, but stumbled and fell on attempting to get up; the thieves escaped, but the man was able to recognise one of them. I saw the patients about 11.30 a.m. the next day: both had dilated pupils, inactive to light. The man was lying on a mat; he was still dazed, but in a

peculiarly cheerful frame of mind. He had diarrhoea and distension of the abdomen. Both of them still complained of being thirsty, of pain at the angles of the jaws, and of inability to rise—evidently not a case of simple datura poisoning. The boy's grandmother was looking after them and giving them the charmed water which has been described in a former chapter, with successful result (see p. 49).

Another combination of *gadong* with datura seeds is to mix them together in the form of a dry powder with the tissues of the half-rotted *rengut* fruit, the fine hairs of the bamboo, and crumbled pieces of an edible fungus (*kulat taun*). A dry powder of this description was exhibited by the police, and a conviction obtained, at the Pahang Assizes in Kuantan, July, 1901. In this instance the poison was used by Kedah Malays on Chinese shopkeepers. Poisonous fungi do not appear to be used by Malay criminals for lethal purposes. The young shoots of *gadong* are used by Malays to poison fish, and are combined with upas poison by the jungle-folk of the Peninsula in the manufacture of dart poison as described under section THE UPAS TREE.

Dioscorine, the active principle of *gadong* (*D. triphylla*), belongs to the pyrrole group of alkaloids. It was isolated by Boorsma and afterwards investigated by Schutte and by Gorter. It is bitter and poisonous; it produces paralysis of the central nervous system, and in general behaves like picrotoxin (Ref. 10). Malays use *gadong* as a food, but take great precautions to prepare it in such a way that it is rendered wholesome. The yam must be mature, not wet or newly dug up. It is sun-dried and then peeled and sliced into thin pieces, which are washed for three days in a running stream, or it is sliced and steeped in salt and water for five days, the water being constantly changed before the yam is

fit for food. The slices are sometimes shredded and made into cakes.

KĒNĒRAK

Kĕnĕrak (*Goniothalamus tapis*, Miq.—Anonaceæ, or an allied species) does not seem to be used alone as an abortifacient by Malays; but it is used for this purpose in combination, as described under section CHĒRAKA. A plant which is closely allied to *kĕnĕrak* (*Oxymitra macrophylla*, Baill.—Anonaceæ) is recorded by Greshoff as an abortifacient. He found indications of an alkaloid or alkaloids in the bark of two species of *Goniothalamus*, and extracted from an allied plant (*Unona dasmychala*, Bl.—Anonaceæ) an alkaloid of which 12 mg. did not kill a large toad. An amorphous alkaloid extracted from *Anona muricata*, Linn., however, caused tetanic convulsions when injected into a toad to the extent of 3 mg., and an injection of 8 mg. from *Anona reticulata*, Linn., caused lameness of the hind feet; 5 mg. from *Alphonsea ventriculosa*, Hook. fil. and Thoms.—Anonaceæ, caused the death of a toad, and 5 mg. of the alkaloid extracted from *Alphonsea ceramensis*, Scheff.—Anonaceæ, caused cramps and death in toads (Ref. 9, Vol. XXV., pp. 11 and 15). The well-known species *Anona reticulata*, the "bullock's heart" or true custard-apple tree of the West Indies, is known to Malays as *nonah kapri*, and is used as an astringent in the form of the powdered bark.

KĒPAYANG

The large cultivated *kĕpayang* tree (*Pangium edule*, Reindwdt.—Bixaceæ) yields a poisonous glucoside, but the fruits are edible when cooked. The *kĕpayang* or *payung* tree is a quick-growing, spreading tree with huge heart-shaped leaves, rather large axillary greenish-white

flowers, and big ovoid reddish-brown fruits. In size the fruit roughly resembles a small-sized unpeeled coco-nut, and may be from 7 to 12 inches in length and 3 to 4 inches or more in width. Each fruit contains some twenty to thirty seeds, which are nearly 2 inches in length, roughly triangular, grooved, woody, and embedded in an oily pulp. It grows abundantly in Selangor, Pahang and Perak, in the Malay Archipelago generally, but is not common in Kelantan. A good specimen, however, thrives well at Kuala Bala on the Kuala Pergau estate in Ulu Kelantan. Sir Hugh Clifford, when describing the Pahang disturbances of 1894, remarks that "At spots where the *kěpayang* fruit grew plentifully the refugees had camped for over a week, and many new graves marked their resting place, for the *kěpayang* bears an ill name" (Ref. 5). This is exemplified in the Malay proverbial saying: *laksana buwah kẽpayang, di-makan mabok, di-buwang sayang* ("like the fruit of the *kěpayang*, which intoxicates you if you eat it and which you have not the heart to throw away; pretty but harmful").

The poisonous properties of *kěpayang* are well known to Malays; they are said to resemble those of *gadong*. The seeds are the most toxic part of the tree, but apparently only when they are quite fresh and in the raw state. The oil expressed from raw seeds is added to cakes by Malay criminals to cause death; the fresh seeds are said to be very poisonous to poultry. They are said by Vaughan Stevens to be used in making dart poison by the Pangan jungle-folk, and the bark of the tree is stated to be used as a poison to fish. In November, 1913, the kernel of an old dry *kěpayang* seed obtained from Pahang was given to a half-tame lesser adjutant bird (*Leptoptilus javanicus*) in Kota Bharu without any effect, and three others were given in rice

to four domestic fowls without result. When dry the seeds are often cooked and eaten by Malays. They are known as *kluak* in the Singapore market, and are sold in Java under the same name. Oil expressed from sun-dried seeds is often used as an article of food in the Ulu or uplands of Pahang and in the "up-country" villages of Kelantan, but is said to cause diarrhoea.

The toxic properties of *Pangium edule* have been investigated by Greshoff; they are contained in a cyanogenetic glucoside, which on hydrolysis by certain enzymes or mineral acids yields hydrocyanic (prussic) acid and other substances. Other genera of the same order (Bixaceæ) have oily seeds, and three of these are used medicinally in the treatment of leprosy—viz., *Taraktogenos* (syn. *Hydnocarpus*), *kurzii* of Burma and Assam, from which the true chalmoogra oil is obtained, and *H. wightiana* and *H. anthelmintica*, both with very similar physical and chemical properties. They have been used externally in India for various skin diseases, and internally in small doses, which may be increased gradually until nausea results. *Hydnocarpus inebrians*, Vahl., is used as a substitute in Southern India and *Gynocardia odorata*, Roxb., in Northern India, though its oil is entirely different from those of the *Hydnocarpus* series. Taken incautiously, serious results seem to follow on the swallowing of oils from many plants of these genera: *H. venenata*, Gært., gets its name in consequence. As another instance to the point, it may be cited that a species of *Hydnocarpus*, probably *H. wightiana*, Bl., caused poisoning in Germany towards the close of 1910; the oil, imported from Bombay, had been used in the manufacture of margarine. These oils contain physiologically active substances called chalmoogetic and hydnocarpic acids, which cause irrita-

tion of the mucous membrane of the stomach, with consequent nausea and vomiting, owing to their peculiar chemical properties. Blume stated ("Rumphia," Vol. IV., p. 21) that *Pangium edule* is useful as an anthelmintic.

PAPAYA

Carica papaya, Linn.—Papayaceæ, the papaw fruit tree, introduced from South America, is cultivated and grown freely in villages and gardens throughout Malaya; it is called *pohun bētek* or *papaya*. There are three Malay varieties. It fruits all through the year and is sometimes called "tree-melon." The round black or olive-coloured seeds are believed by Malays and Indians to be abortifacient if eaten in the early months of pregnancy. In Brazil the seeds, with their pungent cress-like taste, are used as a vermifuge; and, according to Peckholt (Ref. 18), the milky juice of the unripe fruit is given in small doses against round worms with excellent results: it is said to cause intestinal inflammation, and is slightly caustic and irritating to the skin. As a cosmetic in Brazil it is applied for freckles and for making the skin smooth and delicate. It is used in Kelantan as a poison mixed with the juice of the immature capsules of the horse-radish tree (*Moringa pterygosperma*, Gærtn.—Moringaceæ) and the white of a lizard's egg. When taken internally this is said to be followed by great abdominal pain and the presence of blood in the urine.

The use of *gěrmunga* (the horse-radish tree) as a poison is also referred to under section DATURA; powdered *gěrmunga* bark combined with pepper-corns is used as an abortifacient in Bengal, sometimes with fatal results, but I have not met with this in Kelantan. Greshoff obtained the alkaloid "carpaine" from the

fruit and seeds, but more especially from the leaves (Ref. 9). Merck and others have studied it, and the alkaloid has more recently been investigated by Barger : it crystallises in monoclinic prisms and has an intensely bitter taste. According to Plugge it depresses the action of the heart and adversely affects the respiration (Ref. 10). The action on the heart is said to resemble that of digitalis. The digestive properties of *Carica papaya* are due to "papain," a proteolytic ferment contained in the milk-like juice of the tree and its unripe fruit. The juice and even the fresh leaves of the *papaya* tree are said to render the toughest beef tender in the space of two hours. It acts in acid, alkaline and neutral media, and will digest fibrin even to 200 times its weight or casein ten times its weight in an hour (Martindale). Papain is a whitish amorphous powder in its refined pharmaceutical state, but is more active when in the crude form of brownish gummy granules.

PEPPER

Lada hitam, or black pepper (*Piper nigrum*, Linn.—Piperacæ), is sometimes used by Malay women as an abortifacient. For this purpose it is made into pills with honey and the so-called "black" variety of ginger root (*halia bara*; *Zingiber officinale*, Roxb.—Scitamineæ), which are swallowed before meals. *Piper nigrum* contains an alkaloid called "piperine," which was isolated in 1819 by Oersted from the fruit : it exerts an action similar to quinine, but is much less active and rather uncertain in effect (Ref. 10). In very large doses it is probably an irritant poison. The pepper vine is extensively grown in the Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Ceylon and Southern India for its fruits (pepper-corns), which are round and green when young and red when ripe. On being sun-dried they become black and

shrivelled, forming the black pepper of commerce when ground into powder. White pepper is prepared from pepper-corns by soaking them in water to aid the removal of the dark outer covers. Ground pepper is mixed with quicklime by Malay gang-robbers in order to blind or disconcert their pursuers.

PINANG (Areca-nut)

The feather-leaved *pinang* palm (*Areca Catechu*, Linn.—*Palmae*) is a native of Malaya and is extensively cultivated. It is straight-stemmed, slender and graceful, and has been poetically described as “an arrow dropped from heaven.” The green fruit of the areca-nut palm in its unripe state is sometimes used as a poison in combination with opium (*chandu*). A Malay criminal may also attempt to poison his victim during the process of betel-chewing, as referred to under section SNAKES. The practice of betel-chewing is well described by Marsden (Ref. 14): “All the preparation consists in spreading on the *sireh* (betel-vine) leaf, a small quantity of the *chunam* (prepared lime used in the betel quid), and folding it up with a slice of the *pinang* nut. Some mix with these gambier, which is a substance prepared from the leaves of a tree of that name, by boiling their juices to a consistence, and made up into little balls or squares, as before spoken of: tobacco is likewise added, which is shred fine for the purpose, and carried between the lip and upper row of teeth. From the mastication of the first three, there proceeds a juice which tinges the saliva of a bright red, and which the leaf and nut, without the *chunam*, will not yield. This hue being communicated to the mouth and lips is esteemed ornamental; and an agreeable flavour is imparted to the breath. Along with the betel, and generally in the *chuman*, is the mode of conveying

philtres, or love charms. The practice of administering poison in this manner is not followed in latter times; but that the idea is not so far eradicated, as entirely to prevent suspicion, appears from this circumstance; that the guest, though taking a leaf from the betel service of his entertainer, not infrequently applies to it his own *chaunam* and never omits to pass the former between his thumb and fore finger, in order to wipe off any extraneous matter. This mistrustful procedure is so common as not to give offence."

Early in 1921 the Kelantan police sent an exhibit that had been found in the possession of a bad character for examination. It consisted of a small paper packet containing a fine, dull brown powder which on microscopical examination appeared to contain fragments of datura seeds and chopped bristles of the hairy sea-worm (*ulat bulu laut*). A two-ounce medicine bottle containing some bad-smelling water accompanied the paper packet; this was said to be *ayer jėrok pinang*, or water taken from a pickle-jar full of unripe *pinang* nuts. In addition to the stupefying effects of datura the preparation was said to cause loss of voice. Malay women use the young green shoots of the *pinang* palm as an abortifacient in early pregnancy.

Several alkaloids have been isolated from the ripe nuts; they were first examined by Bombelon in 1886, and later by Jalms, who identified arecaidine, arecaine, arecoline, and guavacine, together with choline, all belonging to the pyridine group. Arecoline and its salts are highly toxic. According to Meyer, it belongs to the nicotine-pilocarpine group, and acts on the central and peripheral parts of the nervous system, producing paralysis, which may be preceded by convulsions (Ref. 10).

PINEAPPLE

Nanas, the pineapple (*Ananas sativa*, Linn.—Bromeliaceæ), is sometimes used in its unripe state by Malay women as an abortifacient; a young green pineapple about half-grown is either eaten raw or the fruit is sucked *ad libitum* so as to absorb the juice. Sometimes salt is added. Pineapple juice contains "bromelin," a proteolytic ferment which acts like pancreatin in neutral or alkaline media; it has long been used as an aid to digestion. In India the fresh juice is supposed by natives to be poisonous if injected hypodermically.

POKOK BATU PĒLIR KAMBING

Pokok batu pĕlir kambing is a Kelantan village plant quite distinct from the better known jungle climber of almost the same name (*akar batu pĕlir kambing*), which has already been described as *Sarcolobus globosus*, Wall.—Asclepiadaceæ. The poisonous village plant now referred to is *Rauwolfia perakensis*, King and Gamble—Apocynaceæ; it was identified by Mr. Burkill from a specimen sent to him in 1913 from Kelantan. It is not widely distributed, but is found in Perak and Pahang. *Rauwolfia perakensis* is a small shrub with small yellowish-white flowers and small red berries, which from their peculiar shape give the Malay name for this plant—that of a goat's testicle.

Although Malay children sometimes poison themselves unwittingly by eating the berries, the plant itself does not appear to be very poisonous; but its effect is said to be very serious when combined with poisonous aroids, such, for example, as *kĕladi chandek* and *likir*, which are mentioned under section KĒLADI. This mixture when given in food is said to cause very great swelling in the throat and fauces, so that the tongue

cannot be protruded ; this is followed by unconsciousness. It is prepared by taking the fresh ripe berries and grinding them carefully (so as to avoid irritation of the compounder's skin) with the juice of the tubers.

The genus *Rauwolfia* contains several known poisonous plants, of which *R. serpentina*, Benth.—Apocynaceæ, is perhaps the most familiar. It contains an alkaloid allied to brucine, which acts on the heart ; this shrub is known to be poisonous to cattle in Ceylon. *Rauwolfia sinensis*, Hemsl., *R. verticillata*, Baill., and *R. vomitoria*, Afzel., all belong to the same order (Apocynaceæ) and are poisonous. This natural order also contains *Acocanthera* and *Strophanthus* (which have glucosides as the active principle, and are used by African natives as arrow poisons), many other poisonous plants, and the Oleander, of which the pink or “ true ” Oleander (*bunga anis*, *b. Japun* ; *Nerium oleander*, Linn.) has been introduced into Kelantan by the Chinese. The yellow Oleander, *Thevetia nerifolia*, is also naturalised in Malaya and cultivated ; it contains a poisonous glucoside, thevetin : the trees thrive well, but the poisonous properties of their roots do not seem to be known to Kelantan Malays.

TUBA

The word *tuba* is used generically by natives in Malaya for several poisonous plants which are used by them for catching fish. Among those found in the Malay Peninsula, *Derris elliptica*, Benth.—Leguminosæ, is the most important.

***Derris elliptica*, Benth.**—This plant is thus described botanically by the Director of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew : “ A large climbing shrub, the younger parts rusty-pubescent. Leaves impari-pinnate, 6 in. to 1 foot long ; leaflets in 4—5 pairs, oblong to

obovate-lanceolate, shortly and abruptly acuminate, 3—6 in. long, chartaceous, glabrous above, more or less pubescent beneath; petiolules $\frac{1}{2}$ in. long. Panicles axillary, elongated, narrow, rusty-pubescent; pedicels bracteoid, $\frac{2}{3}$ —1 in. deep, rusty-pubescent. Corolla $\frac{2}{3}$ in. long, pink with adpressed tawny silky pubescence. Ovary tawny-villous. Pod oblong, compressed, rather acute, about 3 in. long by 1 in. broad, 1—4 seeded, glabrescent, narrowly winged along upper suture. Hab. Chittagong to Java. Flowers March. Fruits August."

The bark and wood of the roots are highly toxic, but the stems only slightly so, while the leaves possess no poisonous properties. Thus whilst dilution of the whole root pounded with water killed tadpoles at 1 : 160,000 in seven and a half hours, similar preparations of leaves and stems were not lethal at 1 : 1,000; in such comparative trials it is important that the amount of fluid should be the same in each case (Ref. 7). The root varies in size from about 1 inch in diameter to $\frac{1}{4}$ inch or less; when newly dug up it is darkish-brown in colour and tough, but cuts easily, and has a pleasant, "clean" smell somewhat remindful of liquorice-root and a sweet taste. A white creamy fluid (*gětah akar tuba*) comes out on pressure, especially from the wood; on drying it turns lemon-yellow. When dry the root yields a slight cloud of powder on fracture. The following report on dried *tuba* root (*Derris elliptica*) by Mr. Boodle has been kindly supplied by the Director of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew. Authentic samples from Singapore were used in drawing up the description:—

"TUBA ROOT (*DERRIS ELLIPTICA*).—Roots long, tapering very gradually, mostly with very few branches except in the lower region. Surface of roots dark-

brown (or sometimes pinkish-brown), longitudinally wrinkled, and often showing somewhat numerous, slightly raised lenticels, which are round or transversely oval or linear, and may occur in horizontal rows of two or three.

"The following data refer to roots 4 or 5 mm. in diameter measured dry, becoming 6 to 7 mm. on boiling :—

"A clean-cut transverse surface of the dry root usually shows a more or less distinct yellowish colour, and, when examined with a lens, the yellow colour is seen to occur especially in the immediate neighbourhood of the pores (wood-vessels). The bark (chiefly phloem) is pale brown or pinkish, and thin in the dry root, but is about 1 mm. thick after boiling. On mounting a dry section of the root in a drop of water, the latter becomes milky. This is due to a secretion, which is present in parenchyma-cells of the wood and bast, often occupying large tracts of this tissue in the wood. The secretion as occurring in the cells, appears white by reflected light, and dark-grey, brownish or yellowish by transmitted light. It is soluble in spirit.

"A transverse section of the root, examined under the microscope, shows at the periphery several layers of low, rather thin-walled cork-cells, of which the outermost have brown or orange contents. In the bast (phloem), numerous groups of fibres occur. The arrangement of these groups may be partly tangential, partly irregular, while their shape varies, being round or oval, more or less rectangular (tangentially elongated) or decidedly irregular. Some groups of fibres are accompanied by solitary crystals of calcium oxalate placed in small cells arranged in vertical series ('chambered crystal-parenchyma'). The individual fibres are mostly 10 to 21 μ in diameter, the larger measurements belonging to fibres

having a flattened form; the lumen is usually small. The primary walls of the fibres are lignified and sometimes yellowish, while the thickening-layer or later-formed part of the wall consists of cellulose, and occasionally contracts away from the primary wall. The wood (xylem) includes a large proportion of parenchymatous tissue, and therefore the medullary rays are not very conspicuous in a transverse section. Starch is present in some of the parenchymatous tissue (of the wood-parenchyma and of the medullary rays).

“Numerous groups of fibres occur in the wood-parenchyma, and are precisely similar to those found in the bast. The wood-vessels occur singly and in rows or groups of two, three or more, the isolated vessels being usually elliptical, and the largest of them reaching nearly 0.2 mm. in diameter. Some of the parenchymatous tissue of the wood is lignified, especially in patches enclosing one or more groups of vessels. Pith is not present in the specimens examined.”

D. elliptica grows readily in the Straits Settlements; the roots are sold in two grades on the market. There is a good local demand for them done up in bundles for sale by weight in native shops. It would seem that they are frequently adulterated by the substitution of other roots. The Director of the Botanic Gardens, Singapore, prosecuted a Chinese in 1918 for causing damage to a ficus tree in the garden; the accused pleaded in court that he was taking the aerial roots as a medicine. A fortnight later he came back with an accomplice and a cart and carried away a further quantity for the adulteration of *tuba* roots. The detection of spurious *tuba* roots is of considerable economic importance; it will be seen later that only two kinds (*D. elliptica* and *D. uliginosa*) have been proved to be useful for insecticidal purposes. Three samples of

commercial "coarse roots" and "fine roots," which were supplied as "good specimens" of *D. elliptica*, were sent to Kew Gardens for verification, where considerable adulteration was detected.

D. elliptica, though indigenous, is frequently cultivated, especially in Borneo, where it is planted in patches on the *padi* fields (Ref. 12). It strikes readily from cuttings, which soon grow into a tangle of straggling stems. In Perak it flowers in February and March, and the fruit ripens in May and June (Ref. 24). The juice of the root is used by Malays and Dayaks in temporarily poisoning jungle streams, because fish are quickly stupefied when it is put into water and are easily caught when they rise to the surface. L. Wray, jun., mentions some nearly allied leguminous genera, such as *Pongania*, *Milletia* and *Tephrosia*, as being used as a means of catching fish in the East Indies. *Tephrosia toxicaria*, Persoon, and *T. piscatoria*, Persoon, are used in Java and Sumatra; while *Louhocarpus* and *Piscidia erythrina*, Linn., or Jamaica dogwood (all belonging to the Leguminosæ), are used in the same way in other parts of the world. Mention may here be made of *jëring* (*Pithecolobium lobatum*, Benth.—Leguminosæ), which has recently caused poisoning in Sarawak. The evil-smelling pods of the *jëring* tree are often eaten by Malays and are innocuous to monkeys, but may cause intestinal and urinary disturbance. *D. elliptica* and other species of an allied genus Leguminosæ are extensively used by Chinese gardeners in Malaya as an insecticide. It is said that the rhinoceros and the porcupine can feed on the roots of *tuba* with impunity. In man an increased secretion of saliva is caused by *D. elliptica*, which gradually lessens until a feeling of numbness about the tongue and soft palate occurs; ultimately speech is affected.

Varied Uses of the word "Tuba."—As the word is used loosely by natives for several plants, it is expedient to refer here to some of the plants called *tuba*. It may be noted that S. F. Blake (Ref. 16) considers that the genus *Deguelia* of Aublet has botanical priority over the name *Derris*, Benth., but *Derris* seems to be generally accepted at the present time. In Kelantan, among Malay names are: *tuba jĕmu* (probably *D. elliptica*) and *tuba katak puru* ("toad" *t.*); in Pahang, *tuba jĕnĕrak*, *tuba kapur* ("lime" *t.*), and *tuba sĕluang*, a kind of reed with less powerful properties. Ridley lists *tuba-tuba* (Kedah) as *Derris Maingayana*, Hook. fil., which is probably the same as *tuba gajah* ("elephant" *t.*), or *tuba panjang* ("long" *t.*), of Sarawak, with thick root. Ridley and Curtis give *akar tulang bukit* as *D. thyrsoflora*, Benth., and *D. uliginosa*, Benth., as *akar kĕtuil* (Ref. 19). In Borneo there are *tuba bĕnar*, *t. rabut* (with pointed leaf), *t. tĕdau* (Dayak, *rowie*), the bark of the *pĕrakol* tree, also *t. China* and *buah tuba* (the fruit of a tree). There is also a yam with a white flower called *t. ubi*, as yet unidentified botanically, but apparently closely allied to *Dioscorea birmanica*, Prain and Burkill. Dayaks use the long root-like stems of *D. uliginosa*, Benth., or an allied plant, which is common in flooded zones of riverside jungle land in Borneo. *D. uliginosa* occurs in India and in the Fiji Islands.

The word *tuba* also appears among Kelantan Malays in the expression *tuba tikus* (more commonly pronounced *teba tikus*) for white arsenic, which is frequently used to poison rats and is equivalent to the English word rat's-bane (*tikus*, a rat). The stick-insect (Phasmidæ) is called *tuba gajah* (*gajah*, an elephant) on the east coast, because it is believed to poison any elephant that eats one by accident. Mr. W. W. Skeat told me that he was riding on an elephant when he was told about this

by the mahout. "There were many stick-insects about, which were swept into the howdah as we pushed through the tangled jungle growth about the jungle path; so collecting a couple of these creatures, I gave them to the mahout, who placed them at my direction in the midst of a sheaf of wild ginger plants and gave them to the elephant. The elephant seized the wild ginger plants eagerly and began to eat them, but finding the stick-insects presently, at once threw them away."

Methods in which Tuba is used by Natives for Fishing.—The method in which tuba is used by Malays in sea fishing is described by Wray: "It (the root) is pounded or ground fine and mixed with stiff clay and crushed refuse, shrimps or small fish, and the mixture is then made into balls and dried. These balls are thrown into the sea, like ground bait, and fish eating them become poisoned, rise to the surface, and are caught by the watching fishermen. This way of using it is probably not very harmful, though the same cannot be said of its use in fresh waters."

River fishing with *tuba* is now prohibited in the Federated Malay States; but it used to be done to a very large extent in the following way: The effective part of the plant, *i.e.* the sap, is obtained by pounding the roots with clubs to a pulp under water, to which lime is sometimes added to make the resulting milky watery fluid sink and spread when poured into the river. Two or three bucketfuls of the milk-like extract when thrown into a river or pool will stupefy the fish and bring them to the surface. Sometimes a stretch is dammed for the express purpose of spearing, clubbing, netting and trapping them. The roots may also be bruised with lime and tobacco in dug-out canoes half full of water, which, when the pounded roots have been thoroughly soaked, are upset, or baled out within an

enclosure. About 5 or 6 cwt. of the roots may be used. The prepared root is thrown into the water about a couple of miles above an improvised fence of stakes. In about twenty minutes, as the *tuba* comes down, the fish are struck with panic and rush wildly down-stream to the fence, where they are speared or clubbed. In staking the stream to make the barrier space may be allowed between the stakes to let small-sized fish pass and so escape, as they are liable to be killed outright by *tuba*.

The exciting sport of tuba-fishing has been described by G. Maxwell (Ref. 15), Hose and McDougall (Ref. 12), and is mentioned in Dr. W. H. Furness's sketch "Folk-Lore in Borneo." The sport goes on for several hours: fish of all kinds, except small fry which escape by keeping on the surface, and cat-fish which hide in the mud, are affected by *tuba*: at first the big ones make desperate efforts to get away by leaping over the down-stream barricade; but they gradually become stupefied, and turn on their backs on the surface of the water, until they gradually cease to breathe, if the dose of poison should be a large one. When Malays are tuba-fishing mention of fish by name is tabooed by the *bomor*—everybody takes care not to do so: it is thought better to refer to them as leaves whirling down the stream. The fish that are stupefied have no ill effects when used as a cooked food by man, because the amount of *tuba* required to stupefy them is infinitesimal, but they are said to go bad more quickly than usual.

It has been found by experiment that fish first became very lively, then for a while they were more responsive to a poke with a stick than the controls before final stupefaction, with occasional spasms: the respiration becomes slow; thus a gudgeon with respirations 106 per minute slowed down to 69 after five

minutes, 46 after forty-five minutes, and in ninety-nine minutes they had ceased. Exposure to the poison for a while may be followed by death although the fish is transferred to fresh water. In frogs to which the poison is given by injection the heart is found gorged at apparent death, though a beat may be elicited by stimulation; there is also some slight response of nerve and muscle to direct stimulation, but the spinal cord is paralysed (Ref. 7). Professor Argyll Campbell, experimenting in Singapore with an extract of *tuba* prepared in the same way as Malay fishermen use it, found that fish of about 50 grammes weight were killed by solutions as weak as 1 in 100,000: the fresh-water fish *Ophiocephalus gacha*, Buch., Ham. (murrel), were used in these experiments. It seemed highly probable that death was due to asphyxia, from the post-mortem examinations of these small fishes (Ref. 3).

The white sap of *tuba* (*D. elliptica*) has been shown to be an emulsion with no tendency towards coagulation and little, if any, loss of toxic action on boiling for a short period. Campbell says that the watery extract is faintly acid in reaction, and that it is not antiseptic.

Other Uses of Tuba.—The sap of derris combined with that of the upas tree is used in Borneo as one of the ingredients of the Kayan dart and arrow poison for hunting. A similar use of the sap by the pagan races of the Malay Peninsula was reported by Newbold in 1839, and is mentioned under section THE UPAS TREE. As a Malay poison *tuba* is sometimes put into wells with criminal intent; but death as a result of its use so administered to human beings seems to be rare among Malays, probably because it would be necessary to employ large quantities of the root; moreover, a strong enough emulsion would be detected by its milky appearance. It is said, however, in

Kelantan that many Malay girls have lost their lives by uterine hæmorrhage through drinking an infusion as an abortifacient. According to Greshoff, drinking the poison produces vomiting, dizziness, and death. In pregnant women abortion would appear to be due to the asphyxia produced by the poison and uterine hæmorrhage to dilatation of the blood vessels (A. Campbell). Brooke says (Ref. 1) that *tuba* root itself is used to procure abortion by insertion and retention in the vagina, which causes metritis. He also remarks that "decoctions have been occasionally used criminally and for suicide, but as large quantities are required, it is seldom used." It is said that Dayak girls employ *tuba* as a means to commit suicide. Acute cases of poisoning are characterised by fixation of the jaws. In Sarawak native methods of treatment consist in the administration of sugar and immersion of the patient in cold water.

Many years ago Oxley found that a decoction made of the roots of derris was effective in destroying an insect infesting the leaves of the nutmeg tree in the Straits Settlements. The watery extract used by Chinese for killing insects, to which reference has already been made, is very effective, especially for spraying pepper vines and other cultivated spices. Ridley praises it as an insecticide in his book on "Spices," and says: "the decoction is poisonous to human beings, but only when taken in large quantities, and the risk from it in the case of our spice plants is infinitesimal" (Ref. 21).

Derris has now been in use for many years as an ingredient of a proprietary insecticide for horticulture. Recently (1919) its value in this respect has been investigated by McIndoo, Sievers and Abbott (Ref. 16); they found that derris acted both by contact and as a stomach poison, but that it had no value as a fumigant.

Six species of derris were tested, but only two of them (*D. elliptica* and *D. uliginosa*) were considered useful for insecticidal purposes. It kills some insects easily and others with difficulty, but it usually acts slowly and seems to kill by motor paralysis. It proved to be efficient against most of the aphides in the form of a spray. The green apple aphis (*Aphis pomi*, De Greer) is destroyed at the rate of 1 pound of derris to 200 gallons of water under field conditions. Dr. H. E. Durham found (1903) that the most sensitive animals are perhaps the Daphnid crustacea. Tadpoles and water-snails are also easily killed. Caterpillars are easily poisoned; specially sensitive is the gooseberry saw-fly (*Nematus ribesii*), but Durham found that it had no effect as a contact poison on the black bean aphis (*A. rumicis*) and the woolly aphis of the apple (*E. lanigera*). Trial on frogs' hearts showed that the vagus was paralysed, so that stimulation of the nerve failed to cause the normal vagus inhibition (Ref. 7).

Campbell found that an extract from 30 grains (2 gms.) of the root was sufficient to kill a large monkey in about forty minutes. He observed that it usually stimulates the respiratory centre before depressing it and that it acts as a vaso-dilator. "The poison acts upon the respiratory nervous centre in the medulla and not on the vagal endings in the lungs, because the same results are obtained if the vagi are cut. Also if the poison is injected into the carotid artery, the respiration is affected in a few seconds." He found that post-mortem examinations only showed venous congestion of the organs.

In 1902 Durham (Ref. 7) commenced a series of experiments with *tuba* as a larvicide in the Federated Malay States. In England he found that *Culex* larvæ (*Theobaldia annularis*) were killed in 1 in 40,000

suspension of the dried powdered crude root of *D. elliptica*. A solution of 1 in 10,000 killed the larvæ in twenty-nine hours and the pupæ in twenty-four hours to three or four days. Another experiment with the larvæ of *Culex pipiens* showed that they died in less than sixteen hours (pupæ in less than twenty-four hours) with solutions of 1 in 1,000, 1 in 2,000 and 1 in 5,000 of the whole root; with 1 in 10,000 the larvæ were killed in twenty hours and the pupæ in twenty-four hours. A solution of 1 in 1,000 of the extract is enough to make the water cloudy. Durham notes that the drug dried in Malaya loses much moisture when air-dried in this country: using wetter or fresh root undried would make the effective proportion of the root to water much higher; at the same time crushing the root up with water is likely to extract more of the juice when not so dry.

Cultivation of *D. elliptica* on a large scale with the object of making an insecticide has already been established: there seems no reason why it should not become a profitable addition to the industries of Malaya. This valuable property of *tuba* might well prove to be a practical asset in malaria and filaria campaigns if directed against mosquito larvæ; but it must be remembered that fish will also succumb. The possibility of a purified preparation being valuable as a therapeutic agent was mooted many years ago: during the war the writer suggested that as a drug the active principle might prove to be a definite poison to the protozoa causing malaria; but it was considered inadvisable to experiment with it clinically without previous standardisation.

The Chemistry of Derrid.—The active principle of *tuba* (*Derris elliptica*), described by Greshoff in 1890, and named by him "derrid," is a nitrogen-free, non-

glucosidal resin containing no sulphur ; he found it was chiefly contained in the bark of the root, and gives the yield from a whole root as 2.5 to 3 per cent. L. Wray, jun., who extracted it independently (1892), called it "tubaine," being unaware of Greshoff's discovery. Wray found that one part of his "tubaine" in 350,000 parts of water quickly proved fatal to fish, and that water containing a millionth part of "tubaine" killed fish in fifteen to thirty minutes, according to species (Ref. 24). Greshoff found that a much smaller quantity of his "derrid" would kill fish : "a solution containing only one five-millionth part stupefied goldfish and killed them within half an hour." Van Sillevoldt investigated the chemistry of Greshoff's active principle about the time of its discovery (Ref. 16). In 1902 Power investigated the properties of *D. uliginosa* (Ref. 16). More recently the poisonous properties of *D. elliptica* have been reported upon by van Hasselt (1911) and by A. Campbell (1916). The work of H. E. Durham has not hitherto been published and is privately communicated.

According to Greshoff, crude "derrid" exists in the root together with a brown colouring matter called "derris red," a brown mahogany-coloured body possibly derived from the tannin of the plant. "Derris-red" is non-toxic and can be removed by treating the coarsely powdered root-bark in a percolator with water at high or ordinary temperatures. Durham found that the very active constituent is in two forms, crystalline and resinoid ; both of these are highly toxic, but the resin is more active : dilutions of one part in four or five millions of water will kill tadpoles within twenty-four hours, but in dilutions four or five times such strength only three or four hours elapse before death. Gudgeon exposed for four hours in two-million-fold dilution of the crystals did not recover in fresh water ; one in

a million of the resin, freed as much as possible from crystalline matter, killed a roach in four hours. The crystals are beautiful white, non-nitrogenous, crystalline bodies consisting of carbon, hydrogen and oxygen, with a definite melting point at $164\frac{1}{2}$ deg. C., soluble in petrol-ether and chloroform, benzine, toluene, etc., but in water only to the extent of about one in six millions. The pure crystalline form is not very soluble in cold alcohol, and thus it can be separated from the more soluble resinoid part of crude "derrid." The crystals (colourless long laminae, with sometimes small hexagonal plates, suggesting that they belong to the rhombic system) are altered and reddened by exposure to even diffused light, but keep well in the dark; they are also altered by too long heating with alcohol or other water-containing liquids. The resinoid form melts at about 61 deg. C.; it is rather more soluble in water than the pure crystalline form. Thus a saturated solution made by exposing the crystals to water for a week or two and then filtered will kill tadpoles when diluted four-fold but not ten-fold, whilst a similar solution made from the resinous residue (which is probably not entirely freed from the crystalline substance) will kill at ten-fold but not at twenty-fold dilution. The active matter is best extracted from the root by means of petroleum ether or hot paraffin (burning oil), from which on cooling it separates out as impure and resinous canary-coloured masses. From these masses the crystalline body may be purified by extraction and re-crystallisation from alcohol. A characteristic colour reaction is given by both the crystal and the resinoid "derrid," according to Durham: "treated with a drop of strong nitric acid without heating on a glazed porcelain plate both become red, and then a drop of ammonia causes an evanescent deep rich peacock blue-green (signal green)

coloration, fading to chocolate and yellow. Caustic potash after nitric acid gives a similar reaction, less lasting, passing to purple then yellow." This is a distinctive reaction which might prove useful in criminal cases, as it is very sensitive (Ref. 7). According to Campbell, it should be easy enough to detect the presence of *tuba* poison in the stomach contents by simply testing the effects, after boiling and filtering, of some of the fluid upon small fish, seeing that they are killed by very weak solutions of the poison (Ref. 3).

REFERENCES.

- (1) BROOKE, G. E. (1920.) "Medico-Tropical Practice." London.
- (2) BROWN-BURTON, T. E. (1888.) "Punjab Poisons," p. 128. Calcutta.
- (3) CAMPBELL, J. A. (1916.) "An Experimental Investigation Concerning the Effects of 'Tuba' (*Derris Elliptica*) Fish-Poison." *Journal Straits Branch Royal Asiatic Society*, No. 73, p. 129. Singapore.
- (4) CHEVERS, N. (1870.) "Medical Jurisprudence for India." Calcutta.
- (5) CLIFFORD, H. (1898.) "Studies in Brown Humanity," p. 233. London.
- (6) DYMCK, W. (1885.) "The Vegetable Materia Medica of Western India," p. 627. Bombay.
- (7) DURHAM, H. E. Private communication.
- (8) GIMLETTE, J. D. (1903.) "Datura Poisoning in the Federated Malay States." *British Medical Journal*, Vol. I., p. 1137. London.
- (9) GRESHOFF, M. (1893.) "Mededeeling uit s'Lands Plantentuin," Vols. X. and XXV. Batavia.
- (10) HENRY, T. A. (1913.) "The Plant Alkaloids." London.
- (11) HOLMES, E. M. (1874.) "Vegetable Poisons and their Antidotes." *The Pharmaceutical Journal and Transactions*, June 20th, p. 1014. London.
- (12) HOSE & McDUGALL. (1912.) "The Pagan Tribes of Borneo." London.
- (13) KIRTIKAR & BASU. (1918.) "Indian Medicinal Plants." Allahabad.
- (14) MARSDEN, W. (1811.) "The History of Sumatra." London.
- (15) MAXWELL, G. (1911.) "In Malay Forests," p. 246. London.

- (16) McINDOO, SIEVERS & ABBOTT. (1919.) "Derris as an Insecticide." *Journal of Agricultural Research*, Vol. XVII., No. 5. Washington, D.C.
- (17) NEWBOLD, T. (1839.) "Political and Statistical Account of the British Settlements in the Straits of Malacca." London.
- (18) PECKHOLT, T. (1879.) "Carica Papaya and Papayotin." *The Pharmaceutical Journal and Transactions*, 3rd series, Vol. X., p. 346. London.
- (19) RIDLEY, H. N. (1897.) "List of Malay Plant Names." *Journal Straits Branch Royal Asiatic Society*, No. 30. Singapore.
- (20) RIDLEY, H. N. (1907.) "Materials for a Flora of the Malayan Peninsula." Singapore.
- (21) RIDLEY, H. N. (1910.) "Spices." London.
- (22) TAYLOR, A. S. (1905.) "The Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence, Vol. II., p. 758. London.
- (23) WITTHAUS, R. A. (1911.) "Manual of Toxicology." London.
- (24) WRAY, L. jun. (1892.) "The Malayan Fish Poison called Aker Tuba, Derris Elliptica." *The Pharmaceutical Journal and Transactions*, No. 1152, July 23rd, p. 61. London.

CHAPTER X

POISONS FROM INORGANIC SOURCES USED BY MALAYS

ARSENIC

ARSENIC is one of the commonest agents used by the homicide and by the suicide or taken by accident : it is an important factor in many widely used preparations—for instance, those for combating pests on fruit trees, weeds, etc., in the West and white ants, flies, etc., in the East, and in the treatment of disease ; from such sources it may cause calamity through crime or carelessness. The white arsenic of commerce, arsenious acid, was formerly sold without restriction in the market-place of Kota Bharu, Kelantan, for rat's-bane under the Kelantan name of *tuba* or *teba tikus*. It is also known as *warangan puteh*, and used to be exposed for sale in the market-place at Indian stalls, or it could be bought at any Chinese "drug-shop" in the form of curiously shaped stratified masses which had evidently been chipped from the flues of some chemical factory.

These broken lumps of arsenic probably came from Burmah by way of Singapore, or from the flues of certain factories in China. A specimen of *tuba tikus* bought in the Kota Bharu bazaar for a few cents in 1905 was analysed by Mr. P. Burgess, Government Analyst, Straits Settlements ; it was found by him to be pure arsenious oxide, or white arsenic. Arsenic is found as a local product in some of the tin-mining districts where Chinese smelters work with tin ore containing arsenical pyrites, the sulphide of iron, and arsenic. Anybody could purchase any quantity for use

either as a medicine, for damascening the blade of a kris, or for killing rats. Legislation controlling the sale of certain poisons, including arsenic, was decreed by the late Sultan, on the advice of his British Adviser, in 1913 : consequently it has been impossible to buy it in the open Kota Bharu market of late years. The poisonous dose is very small. At a recent murder trial in Hereford (*Rex v. Armstrong*, April, 1922) the fact became public that sixty-six lethal doses of white arsenic ($3\frac{1}{2}$ grains to a dose) can be bought in England to-day for the sum of one penny. At this rate enough to poison 3,000 people could be bought for one Straits dollar, i.e., at 2s. 4d. per lb.

Arsenic used by Malays for Assassination.—White arsenic is reputed to be one of the chief poisons employed by Malays for killing or attempting to kill. But it appears to be much less used in Malaya than in India, where it is commonly used out of revenge with murderous intent, also for poisoning cattle in order to procure the hides. In Egypt also it is much used to poison neighbours and their cattle. A common device is to scoop out the central pith of a corn-cob and fill up the resulting space with arsenic. The alleged Kelantan practice of poisoning the Malay kris with arsenic to make assassination doubly sure has been referred to on p. 4. It cannot have been universal among Malays. William Marsden, writing so long ago as 1811 about the Sumatran kris, says : " The abominable custom of poisoning them, though much talked of, is rarely practised, I believe, in modern times. They (Malays) are frequently seen rubbing the blades with lime-juice, which has been considered as a precaution against danger of this kind, but it is rather for the purpose of removing common stains, or of improving the damasked appearance." In Kelantan, according

to the late Dato' Lela Derja of Kota Bharu, when the blade of the kris was to be poisoned it was smeared by a mixture of white arsenic with the juice of the small chilli. Owing to the Kelantan Order in Council of 1909, by which the wearing of the kris by Malays in public was prohibited, penetrating wounds of the heart—the typical kris wound—are now less commonly seen or recorded in hospital practice.

Other Uses of Arsenic.—As a medicine arsenic is valued by Malays as an external application in the treatment of yaws (*Puru*), being used either by itself in the form of a powder, or as an ingredient in a vegetable paste made either by grinding down the root of a wild red vine (*Leea rubra*) or the root of a shrub called *chëkor manis* (*Sauropus albicans*) with a little water. When using white arsenic the *bomor* endeavours to prevent the pain which it causes by burning it in a slow fire until it is blackened; he then pulverises it in a mortar and makes it up either with coco-nut oil or with the juice of the common “thin-skinned lime” fruit. The yellow sulphide of arsenic (Orpiment; the *bëranagan kuning* of Java) and the red sulphide (Realgar; *bëranagan* or *warangan merah*) are also used as local applications; but they cause pain, and their use in days gone by was mainly in connexion with finishing the blade of a kris, which, when damascened, veined and watered, is called the *pamur* on the kris.

The process of *pamur* is described by Newbold (1839) as follows: “Place on the blade a mixture of boiled rice, sulphur, and salt, beat together, first taking the precaution of covering the edges of the weapon with a thin coat of virgin wax. After this has remained on seven days the damask will have risen to the surface. Take the composition off, and immerse the blade in the water of a young coco-nut, or the juice of a pine-apple,

for seven days longer, and brush it well with the juice of a sour lemon. After the rust has been cleared away, rub it with arsenic (*warangan*) dissolved in lime-juice, wash it well with spring-water, dry and anoint with cocoa-nut oil." The process has been described elsewhere as due to the action of acids on a blade forged by beating steel and iron together when in a state of half fusion.

For use as a Malay poison *tuba tikus* is pounded in a mortar with pips of the lime fruit; except for its grittiness, as it is colourless, and practically speaking tasteless, it can hardly be detected when mixed with a cooked curry and rice, into which a poisonous dose can be so easily dropped. White arsenic is used not only alone by Malays, but is sometimes combined with opium, datura seeds, and metallic mercury (which see, p. 233). A combination of this sort is referred to by Malays as a deadly poison (*rachun besar*). The strength and violence of arsenic as a poison has been recognised from very early times. It is stated to have been discovered in the third century (Ref. 8), and it is curious that the plan of procuring it for homicidal purposes on the plea of "killing rats" should have been in vogue from the fourteenth century down to the present day (Ref. 5). In Chaucer's "Canterbury Tales" we read:—

And forth he gooth, no longer wolde he tarie,
Into the toun, un-to a pothecarie,
And preyed him, that he him wolde selle
Som poyson, that he mighte his rattes quelle;

This cursed man hath in his hond y-hent
This poyson in a box, and sith he ran
In-to the nexte strete, un-to a man
And borwed (of) him botels three;
And in the two his poyson poured he;

The quotation above is taken from the Pardoner's Tale (Ref. 7). "Three rioters in a tavern agreed to

hunt down Death and kill him. As they went their way they met an old man, who told them that he had just left him sitting under a tree in the lane close by. Off posted the three rioters, but when they came to the tree they found a great treasure, which they agreed to divide equally. They cast lots which was to carry it home, and the lot fell on the youngest, who was sent to the village to buy food and wine. While he was gone the two who were left agreed to kill him, and so increase their share; but the third bought poison to put into their wine, in order to kill his two confrères. On his return with his stores, the two set upon him and slew him, then sat down to drink and be merry together; but, the wine being poisoned, all the three rioters found Death under the tree as the old man had said" (Ref. 1).

Cases of death from acute arsenical poisoning occurred in Kota Bharu in 1910, in 1914, and in 1919. In 1910 a Tamil traveller put up for the night in an eating-house kept by a fellow-countryman. He found an old mortar and used it in the dark for preparing his curry stuff. The pestle and mortar had unfortunately been used for pounding up *tuba tikus* for poisoning rats; it was forgotten that arsenic remained in the mortar, and death from misadventure resulted. Symptoms of poisoning commenced in the early morning following the heavy evening meal, with nausea and stomach-ache; death supervened about seven hours afterwards. There was no definite algide stage, but violent vomiting occurred, with burning pain in the throat and stomach, cramp, diarrhoea, with dark motions, collapse, suppression of urine, and the passage of much mucus from the bowel with straining. Asiatic cholera was epidemic in the town at the time, so the case was instructive: the clinical picture resembled that of Asiatic cholera, and might also have been very difficult to diagnose during

life from ptomaine poisoning in the absence of chemical and bacteriological analysis. Dr. Burton Brown records a similar fatality in India : two native cavalrymen and two other natives showed signs of poisoning by arsenic shortly after their evening meal ; arsenious acid was found in the crevice of a stone used to prepare curry powder for the dinner. He also records another case in which a hollow glass pestle was found filled with arsenious acid : the poison could easily be mixed with curry powder by inverting the pestle and removing the finger over the opening at the top (Ref. 3).

In 1914 a Chinese coolie, under arrest for theft, managed to commit suicide by swallowing a quantity of powdered *tuba tikus* in a single dose. He died within eight hours after violent vomiting and purging. The body was brought to the State hospital from a distance, and on examination the poison was recognised without difficulty by the touch and naked eye as a gritty white powder in the stomach and intestines, which were otherwise empty, but acutely inflamed. Arsenic is seldom used as a means of suicide by Chinese in Malaya on account of the violent vomiting it causes if taken in one or possibly two lethal doses ; opium finds greater favour for the purpose. In 1919 a Tamil woman employed as a coolie by the Kelantan railway department lost her life from acute arsenical poisoning by mistaking "white-ant-killer" for the lime which is used in the Far East for betel-chewing.

In India arsenic, as mentioned above, is in common use for murder. Burton Brown, writing with the ripe experience of many cases, sums up the effects among natives of India as follows : "The smallest fatal dose is from two to three grains. The earliest appearance of symptoms (otherwise than the taste) recorded was three minutes. The longest interval between taking the

poison and the occurrence of symptoms was ten hours ; in this case however the action was delayed by much food having been taken previously. The usual interval is from half an hour to an hour. The earliest period of death on record took place two hours after the poison had been swallowed. Deaths have occurred as late as two or three weeks after the poison has been taken. The average period however of the fatal termination is eighteen hours, but more than half the cases terminate within six hours of the time at which the poison was swallowed " (Ref. 3).

This terse summary may be augmented by remembering that two grains of arsenic is the usually accepted poisonous dose ; that the irritant action is generally first felt in the stomach, causing pain, nausea, and, later, vomiting ; that arsenic takes about twenty-four hours to pass through the body, being lost more quickly by vomiting and purging when taken in fluid than when taken in solid form. It is a tissue poison and acts quickly on the kidneys, *i.e.*, within twenty-four hours, finally causing fatty degeneration, but acts slowly on the peripheral nerves, not causing symptoms of arsenical neuritis until the lapse of ten or fourteen days. Acute poisoning also damages the heart by fatty degeneration, causing dilatation and quickened action ; similar degeneration is set up in the liver. Arsenic arrests decomposition, especially when large and repeated doses have been administered at short intervals during life.

The total amount of arsenic found by analysis in the various organs after death indicates that a much larger quantity was given during life—*e.g.*, the presence of two grains in the liver may mean that the poison was given in a number of large doses extending over a period of probably not less than three days or a week before death. It would certainly indicate that the terminal poisonous

dose was given shortly, *e.g.*, twenty-four hours, before death. In these cases of acute poisoning arsenic may be found in the various internal organs many months after death; in chronic cases it can be found in the long bones, hair, and nails perhaps years after death. It is well to remember that it can be found in the soil at the bottom of the grave which has been wetted by juices that have soaked out of the corpse, and if found an additional control sample of uncontaminated soil taken in the neighbourhood of the grave must also be analysed. The medical practitioner—in Malaya especially—will remember that an appreciable amount of arsenic was found by analysis in the hair of Chinese pigtailed and in the nails of Chinese who were the victims of beri-beri, when, for the moment, beri-beri was suggested to be due to peripheral neuritis caused by arsenical poisoning, similar to that which occurred among drinkers of cheap beer and porter in England about the same time (1900—1901). It has been suggested that the “time-poisons” used by the notorious Italian poisoners La Spara and Tofania, mentioned in Chapter I, may have been a preparation of arsenic in solution (see also CHÉNGKIAN, p. 145).

CYANIDE OF POTASSIUM

Before the sale of powerful poisons was controlled by Government in 1913 cyanide of potassium was freely bought and sold in Kota Bharu without restriction. It used to be sold under the names of *potas* and *ubat bërchélup mas* (medicine for dyeing gold), especially to Malay goldsmiths and Chinese photographers.

Methods of Poisoning by Cyanide of Potassium.—An abominable example of premeditated murder occurs in the use of cyanide of potassium mixed with honey by Malay criminals. Reference to this practice

has already been made (see p. 4) ; the late Dato' Lela Derja of Kota Bharu told me that the procedure was as follows : " The poison and honey are smeared on the under surface of a knife, which is then used for dividing a water-melon. The criminal, eating and sharing the melon with his victim, is careful to take the part of the fruit remote from the poisoned side of the blade as his own share of the meal." Any long-bladed knife that is used in the larder is sharpened to a fine edge ; one side of the blade is then smeared every day with cyanide of potassium dissolved in honey for three days prior to the day on which the murder is to be committed. On the appointed day the water-melon is cut longitudinally into two halves and the rind of one half trimmed in the usual way, except that the poisoned surface of the knife is held inwards, *i.e.*, towards the fruit : this half of the fruit is next cut into blocks of conventional size for eating ; but, in cutting, the poisoned side of the blade is held towards the part of the fruit which is offered to the victim, the trimmed rind serving as a convenient dish or container. The poisoner then proceeds to prepare his half of the water-melon, but is careful to keep the poisoned side of the blade away from the fruit, *i.e.*, towards the rind, thus ensuring his own safety. Water-melons are common throughout the Malay States ; five grains of cyanide of potassium constitute a fatal dose. Two and a half grains have caused death. In a highly purified state this poisonous compound contains from 96 to 70 per cent., seldom less than 40 per cent., of prussic acid.

Cyanide of potassium is recognised by Malays as a deadly poison under the name of *potas* ; sometimes it is said to be mixed with opium and datura for internal administration ; for instance, powdered seeds of the " black " datura, cyanide of potassium, and opium

prepared for the pipe are mixed with the bile of the tree-snake (*Dryophis prasinus*) and of the common toad (*Bufo melanostictus*). The Kelantan antidote for poisoning by *potas* is one that is hardly likely to be at hand in an emergency. It is to take the helmet of the solid-billed hornbill, the tusk of an elephant, the bones of the dugong, and rub them down with the root of the white-flowered variety of the shoe flower (*Hibiscus rosa-sinensis*, Linn.—Malvaceæ).

Other Uses.—Cyanide of potassium is used in plating and gilding brass and silver in Kota Bharu. In days gone by it was used with nitric acid by Kelantan coiners when making counterfeit coin from brass, copper, and zinc.

MERCURY

The sale of the very poisonous salts of mercury, such as the perchloride, is now restricted, and, though it is occasionally prescribed by Chinese quacks in over-doses, corrosive sublimate does not appear to be used as a homicidal poison by Malays. Mercuric sulphide (Cinnabar) may be bought as vermilion, but the only way in which mercury appears to be used as a poison by Malays is in its metallic form in combination with dry datura seeds, opium prepared for smoking, and white arsenic. These are carefully ground down in a mortar.

POUNDED GLASS

Malay poisoners are said seldom to employ crushed glass alone, but to use it always in combination with well-known vegetable irritants such as bamboo hairs. Glass is not likely to cause many symptoms if given alone, unless perhaps in the form of fine splinters, because in all probability it is quickly enveloped in an excess of mucus caused by mechanical irritation of the

stomach and intestines. Professional jugglers, who take care to chew the glass well before they swallow it, do not appear to suffer any ill effects. Experiments conducted in 1918 by Simmons and von Glahn on animals who were given ground-up glass graded from "large broken to fine powdered" suffered no ill effects, and the microscopical examination of the alimentary canal and viscera showed no lesions after the animals had been killed. The administration of powdered glass caused gastro-enteritis in a case reported from India. Intense burning pain in the stomach, with persistent vomiting of blood in small quantities, but without nausea or pain in the throat, came on eight hours after a breakfast in which it had been concealed (Ref. 4). Crushed glass used in this way in the West Indies as a poison is stated to be generally a failure. The fatal dose is not known.

Methods employed by Malays with Pounded Glass as a Poison.—Pounded glass, or *sěrbok kacha*, is generally mixed with the short, fine hairs of certain kinds of bamboo: these hairs are known as *miang rěbong*; the mixture is put into some kind of food such as boiled rice. In 1913 a Malay girl came to the State hospital, Kelantan, with a dirty scrap of newspaper containing bamboo hairs and pounded glass. She required an opinion, as another Kelantan woman, her fellow-wife, had recommended it as a reliable medicine for a cold in the head. Sometimes the scrapings from the dried bark of a jungle vine called *rotan sěga* (*Calamus*, sp., *Palmae*) are combined with the glass instead of the fine bamboo hairs; the combination is said to cause blood-spitting. The tiny bits of dried rattan bark can be recognised under the microscope with a low power as oblong or square, sharply cut siliceous cells with small fragments showing stomata (Ref. 2).

SAND AND QUICKLIME

A blinding powder, that is to say, a powder used by thieves to disconcert their pursuers, obtained in 1913 from the Ulu Kēsial district in Kelantan, was found by Dr. Dent, Government Analyst, Straits Settlements, to consist of pounded glass and sand containing grains of alluvial tin ore (*bijeh*). Another blinding powder used by Malays for the same purpose is composed of quicklime and pepper.

REFERENCES.

- (1) BREWER, E. C. (1898.) "Dictionary of Phrase and Fable," Vol. II., p. 941. London.
- (2) BROOKE, G. E. (1920.) "Medico-Tropical Practice." London.
- (3) BROWN, B. (1888.) "Punjab Poisons," p. 88. Calcutta.
- (4) MODI, J. P. (1920.) "Medical Jurisprudence and Toxicology for India," p. 490. Calcutta.
- (5) SIMPSON, A. P. (1871.) "Native Poisons of India." *The Pharmaceutical Journal and Transactions*, 3rd series, II., p. 602. London.
- (6) SIMMONS & VON GLAHN. (1918.) *Journal of the American Medical Association*, Vol. II., p. 2127.
- (7) SKEAT, W. W. (1900.) "The Works of Chaucer—Canterbury Tales" (text), p. 315. Oxford.
- (8) WILLCOX, W. H. (1922.) "Acute Arsenical Poisoning." *British Medical Journal*, No. 3212, p. 118. London.

APPENDIX I

SPELLS AND CHARMS TRANSCRIBED INTO ROMANISED MALAY.

*A Formula to cast out Forest Spirits and Demons, or any
Disease. (Page 40.)*

Al-salam 'alaikum, hai maseh di-rimba pēnghulu di-hutan,
Yang tanggong sahat bumi,
Putera di-sini yang mēmēgang da'erali bumi hutan sini,
Aku tahu asal-mu ;
Nama-mu yang asal-mu-lah yang bērnama Sang Ranjuna,
Jadi charang dewana, jadi gunong Sing Bima,
Jadi (?) pēlana sari maha puteh, jadi laut ;
Dēngarkan oleh-mu pērkataan-ku, aku tahu asal kējadian-mu,
Mu jadi dari-pada चाह्या yang kēlam, aku jadi dari-pada चाह्या
yang chērah,
Mu jadi dari-pada tanah yang halus,
Aku jadi dari-pada tanah yang kasar, aku jadi tērlēbeh dahulu dari-
pada-mu,
Hai sakalian Aja-aja di-gunong sini,
Aja-aja di-sini, di-luwok sini,
Dēngar-dēngar kata-ku, kalau mu tidak dēngar aku, dērhaka-lah
mu ka-pada pērbakala Dewa,
Yang sēdia, Dewa yang lēnyap,
Dewa yang ghaib pada pandangan, dan pada pēnguchapan, tamat.

A Charm for Small-pox. (Page 41.)

Hai orang baik aku tahu asal-mu,
Kējadian-mu dudok dalam nēraکا jēhannam tiada bērsifat ;
Maka kamu kēluar dalam nēraکا jēhannam, kamu singgah ka-pada
anak Adam, baharu-lah kamu bērsifat ;
Aku tahu asal-mu tujuh bēradek,
Kamu jadi dari-pada dadah yang hitam, kēluar dari-pada roma yang
hitam, kamu kēluar dari-pada kulit yang hitam,
Kamu kēluar dari-pada daging yang hitam, kamu kēluar dari-pada
urat yang hitam, kamu kēluar dari-pada lēndir yang hitam,
kamu kēluar dari-pada tulang yang hitam.
Bukan aku ēmpunya tawar, Dewa Bēntara Narada ēmpunya tawar ;
Bukan aku yang ēmpunya tawar ; Dewa Sang Samba yang ēmpunya
tawar ;

Bukan aku yang ĕmpunya tawar, hampas nĕraka jĕhĕnam yang
 ĕmpunya tawar ; aku tahu sakalian yang bisa,
 Aku padam sakalian yang nyala,
 Jikalau bisa minta tawar, jikalau nyala minta padam,
 Sidi guru sidi-lah aku ka-pada guru-ku, tamat.

Exorcism of the Vampire-Cricket. (Page 42.)

Hai Pĕlĕsit aku tahu-kan asal-mu,
 Kĕluar dari-pada Sak Uri Tĕmuni Kĕtuban Bata,
 Mu kĕluar dari-pada darah sambang.
 Kĕmang nama-mu,
 Jikalau mu longgak ka-langit muntah darah,
 Tundok ka-bumi muntahkan tahi ;
 Dĕmi Allah dĕmi Rasul'llah,
 Bĕrkat la-ilaha ila'llah ; Muhammad rasulu'llah.

An Alternative Exorcism for Vampire-Crickets. (Page 44.)

Hai Sĕgĕrban di-langit, Sĕrban di-bumi,
 Kĕmbang di-langit, kĕmbang di-bumi,
 Umbang Lela nama bapa-mu,
 Nagaran nama-mu, Sĕmoran nama hamba-mu,
 Mu pindah-lah dĕngan kuasa Allah,
 Bĕrkat kata la-ilaha ila'llah ; Muhammad rasulu'llah.

An Incantation for Snake-bite, Stings of Scorpions, Stings of Centipedes and other Poisons. (Page 44.)

Al-salam 'alaikum,
 Ong tawar maha tawar,
 Aku hĕndak tawar di-daging,
 Aku hĕndak tawar di-urat, hĕndak tawar di-lendir,
 Hĕndak tawar di-tulang ;
 Tawar datang dari-pada Allah, tawar datang dari-pada Muhammad ;
 Tawar datang dari-pada Baginda rasulu'llah, tamat.

The Hundred and Ninety Charm for any Kind of Poison. (Page 45.)

Ong tawar maha tawar, tawar sa-ratus sĕmbilan puluh,
 Bukan aku ĕmpunya tawar, Dato' Mĕngkadom puteh yang ĕmpunya
 tawar,
 Turun tawar dari-pada gurda yang puteh,
 Turun tawar dari-pada gajah yang puteh,
 Turun tawar dari-pada batu yang puteh, turun tawar dari-pada
 darah yang puteh,

Turun tawar dari-pada tulang yang puteh, turun tawar dari-pada
 hati yang puteh ;
 Ayer laut aku tawar,
 Lagi 'kau aku tawar,
 Jika bisa minta tawar,
 Jika nyala minta padam.

An Alternative Charm for any Kind of Poison. (Page 46.)

Ong tawar maha tawar,
 Tawar sa-ratus sēmbilan puloh,
 Bukan aku punya kēhendak punya tawar sakalian bisa.
 Kēluar dari-pada biji yang hijau ;
 Yang bisa aku hēndak minta tawar rachun di-dalam badan manusia,
 Jika ēngkau tiada tawar aku sumpah dēngan kata Nabi Isa yang
 ēmpunya tawar ;
 Insha'llah.

*A Spell to neutralise the Effect of Jack-a-Lantern or the
 Will-o'-the-Wisp. (Page 47.)*

Al-salam 'alaikum,
 Hai Jin ibni Jan,
 Iblis anak Sērdan Pēraun ;
 Aku ini-lah Iblis anak Sērdan Pēraun, aku-lah Dato' ;
 Panchong maha buta,
 Panchong tiada bērtanya,
 Bunoh tiada bēr-dosa ;
 Aku-lah raja sakalian yang bērnyawa, Hak.

A Charm for neutralising Poison. (Page 53.)

Upas-pun t'ada bisa,
 Rachun-pun t'ada bisa,
 Ular gerang pun t'ada bisa,
 Ipoh Brunai pun t'ada bisa,
 Ah ! sakalian yang bisa t'ada bisa,
 Bērkat aku memakai do'a guliga kēsakatian.

The Bullet Charm. (Page 60.)

Al-salam 'alaikum,
 Nabi Jankia nama bapa-mu,
 Nabi Rabbana nama ibu-mu,
 Sang Mabok nama obat-mu,
 Naga Umbang nama pēluru-mu,
 Jala patah nama suara-mu
 Aku-lah anak-mu Radin Aria Misan Sēkar dari dunia ini.

The Sacrificial Prayer of the To' Bomor Pětëri.

(Page 71.)

A-uzu-billah-himinashshaitani-arrajim,
 Bismillahi-arrahmani-arrahim,
 Hamba di-angkat-kan khëdëmat (kënduri) ini,
 Nasi kunyit, dadar, bërtëh, dëngan ayer sa-titek,
 Sireh pinang sa-piyak,
 Mënyampaikan ibu dari bumi,
 Bapa di-langit,
 Nenek asal guru yang mula,
 Nenek tërsënanang di-tanah chuchi,
 Guru tërsandar di-tiang dua,
 Di-kokboh (kubor) këramat,
 Di-Makkah, Mëdinah, Baitollah.
 Guru ëmpat, malim këtiga,
 Këchil dosa bësar di-ampun,
 Bësar hëndak minta' atas sifat nama . . .
 Jikalau tajam hëndak minta' tumpul,
 Jikalau bërkat hëndak minta' rengan,
 Jikalau sakit hëndak minta' baik,
 Jikalau panas hëndak minta' sëjok.
 Di-dalam sifat dua puloh, di-dalam alam dua-bëlas,
 Di-anggota tujoh, muktabat ëmpat,
 Tanah, Ayer, Api, Angin, ëmpat naksir.
 Sërta hëndak minta' di-panjangkan langkah,
 Di-lanjutkan umor,
 Di-murahkan rizki.
 Tanggong-lah guru raksia hamba,
 Hamba mënjadi tabib,
 Sa-orang mënjadi bomor,
 Sërta di-unjong khëdëmat (kënduri) ini.
 Ka-pada Shaikh ëmpat,
 Auliya tujoh,
 Shaikh mënaalok di-dalam ëmpat tapang,
 Tujoh jërong, lapan desa,
 Di-sinar naik, di-sinar rundok,
 Di-hulu bumi, di-hilir bësawan,
 Di-bawah langit tërukop,
 Di-atas bumi tërhampar,
 Yang mëmëgang sakat,
 Mëmëgang daerah,
 Mërentah tëlök di-dalam kampong dusun ini.
 Maalom tërsëmbah këramat tujoh !
 Këramat këtumböhl-tumböhan !
 Këramat kējadian !
 Këramat kësaktian !
 Minta' di-tërima ambil nasi kunyit, dadar, bërtëh, ayer sa-titek,
 sireh pinang sa-piyak,

Tanda hamba hendak minta' sërta bërmanja.
 Jikalau ada salah,
 Këramat tęgur, atau sumpah maki, tëndang tērajang !
 Hēndak minta' pulang puleh sēdia kala,
 Chara adat zaman dahulu mula.
 Sudah di-unjong këramat tujuh,
 Hamba mēngarak ka-bumi lembang,
 Minta' mēnyampai ka-pada nenek Raja Jin,
 Bapa sakalian jin,
 Pēnghulu sakalian jin,
 Dudok bērtapa di-dalam kandang lēmbu hitam,
 Sētongkat bumi, sērjang bumi, sēkipas bumi, siapang bumi, sēgēpa
 bumi, sēlenggang bumi.
 Kētinggalan Ina Jagak Tudong Pēlangi,
 Nenek Jin Dohor balar sa-ribu, bērtapong tujuh.
 Minta' mu-panggil balik,
 Sa-ribu ēmpat puloh jisi dari bumi,
 Jangan dudok tunggu jaga atas sifāt anak Adam ini, nama . . .
 Baik jisi di-kampong, jisi di-padang, jisi di-rimba, jisi di-laut, jisi
 di-darat, jisi ēmpat pēdahak pēnjuru alam.
 Jin sa-kēti, dewa sa-kēti,
 Jin bēlum tērkesah,
 Tabib hēndak iseh.
 Dalam (To' Mindok) hēndak kesah.
 Minta' hēndak tērima ambil khēdēmat (kēnduri) ini.
 Bukan aku punya pērasap kēnduri,
 Akmal Hakim punya pērasap kēnduri,
 Mindok yang asal,
 Pērduang (Pētēri) yang mula.

The Introductory Song of the To' Mindok. (Page 74.)

Bismillah hamba !
 Kalam bēlum di-ranchong,
 Dawat bēlum hanchor,
 Loh mahfud belum tērsurat,
 Awal bēlum tērlētak,
 Akhir bēlum jadi,
 Bumi bēlum tērhampar,
 Langit bēlum tērungkop,
 Laut bēlum tērlaboh,
 Di-dalam gēlap gēlēmat,
 Di-dalam kēlam kabut,
 Di-dalam asek maksud,
 Jin pun bēlum jadi,
 Dewa pun bēlum jadi,
 Shaitan pun bēlum jadi,
 Iblis pun bēlum jadi.
 Dahulu Allah, kēmdian Rasul,

Dahulu Rasul, kĕmdian Nabi,
 Dahulu Nabi, kĕmdian Wali,
 Dahulu Wali, kĕmdian Auliya,
 Dahulu Auliya, kĕmdian Saksi,
 Dahulu Saksi, kĕmdian hamba.
 Hamba tunduk ka-bumi ala jĕmala,
 Hamba longgok ka-langit arong jĕmarong,
 Sĕlat tĕringat ibu di-bumi,
 Bapa di-langit.
 Jaga ! Jaga ! Bapa,
 Ali Akbar nama bapa,
 Tĕrkandung bapa ĕmpat puloh hari,
 Anak sa-orang gĕliga Muhammad,
 Hĕndak mĕnjadi ulama bomor,
 Sudah tĕrkandung bapa di-langit,
 Sampai salam ibu di-bumi,
 Alialma nama ibu,
 Tĕrkandung ibu sĕmbilan bulan sĕmbilan hari,
 Anak sa-orang kandeĕ Muhammad.
 Sudah tĕrkandung ibu di-bumi,
 Sampai salam nenek yang asal, guru yang mula,
 Tanggong tanggong rahsia hamba,
 Mĕnjadi tabib ulama bomor,
 Sĕlat tĕringat Shaikh Abdulsaman,
 Dudok bĕrtapa di-sinar naik,
 Shaikh Bantalok bahya sĕtĕru sĕri pĕnguchap,
 Dudok bĕrtapa di-sinar rundok,
 Shaikh Abdulkadir dudok bĕrtapa di-hulu banir,
 Shaikh Abdulaja di-hilir bĕsawan,
 Shaikh Mĕnaalok di-dalam ĕmpat tapang pĕnjuru alam dunia.
 Sĕlat tĕringat kĕramat tujuh alam bumi,
 Yang mĕmĕgang sakat, mĕmĕgang daerah, mĕmĕgang rantau,
 Suda hamba mĕnyampai kĕramat tujuh.
 Hamba hĕndak pintas tanjong, mĕngambil rantau,
 Jika jauh, hamba ambil dĕkat,
 Jika belok, hamba pintas bĕtul,
 Mĕnyampai ka-pada jin sa-kĕti sa-ribu ĕmpat puloh, di-kubang bumi.
 Bukan tabib hĕndak puja kampung,
 Bukan tabib hĕndak tolak agong,
 Bukan tabib hĕndak bayar hasil,
 Tabib hĕndak minta' atas sifat nama . . .
 Pulang puleh sĕdia kala,
 Chara aĕat zaman dahulu.
 Sang Gana raja di-kampung,
 Taga Gana hulubalang di-dusun,
 Malim Langjuna kĕliling kampung,
 Luk-lik- di-kampung,
 Daeng di-kampung,

Awang sějangkah panjang, sělimbai lěpas, dahi sulah, rambut
kěreteng, mata merah, gigi panjut, dada lebar, tangan kědal,
kaki sopak.

Jěmalang tujuh di-kampung,

Mu jangan dudok mari ka-pada orang sakit,

Měnyampai ka-pada Mamuk jin hitam halilintar,

Jin kuning panah Ranjuna,

Kilat barat sulong tahun,

Jangan mu dudok agah těrtawa atas sifat nama . . .

Menyampai ka-pada Sultan ĕmpat, Sultan Ahmad, Sultan Ajimat,

Sultan Punggok raja di-kampung, Raja Muda di-kampung.

Maya di-kampung, Těruna di-dusun,

Pětěri tujuh di-kampung,

Hitam běrsayap bala,

Ėmpat tapang kampung.

Jangan dudok agah těrtawa atas sifat nama . . .

Menyampai ka-pada anak dewa tujuh,

Jěmala di-padang, bara api, chagar maut, mėlalu api, pukat kikis,

soyak kapan, liyang mėnanti,

Irun Dana tėlaga darah.

Anak jin bėrkota tinggi,

Awang misai repeng,

Awang misai gemiteh,

Awang sětunjang bėlukar,

Awang Sėkėling Bahna,

Budak nenek mahi di-hutan,

Pėlana di-padang,

To' Buru tujuh muka ka-langit hantu chěrang,

Jikalau ada těr-salah atas sifat nama . . .

Mu-panggil balėk sakalian juwok-mu :

Hulubalang dada belok Panglima Mansur,

Jin pari, hantu laut,

Anak raja gěronggong Mansur,

Budak nenek Sultan Bahar bala di-laut,

Panglima Ipoh, Panglima Jěpoh, Panglima Bagos, Panglima Bugis.

Budak nenek Ton Teja Kuda Pila,

Sa-gėnap těranas batu,

Di-pachu wilahar tasek měraban.

Jikalau ada salah ta' kėna,

Minta' mu-panggil balėk sakalian jisi-mu,

Di-sinar rundok,

Anak Jin, sikapak api, bėliong tanggar, sipahat putar, mėlalu api,

Budak nenek Sultan Běrmās, sėlindong angin.

Di-sinar naik Mamuk, jin hitam rėdup matahari.

Jin kuning sinar matahari,

Budak nenek Shaikh Bara Api,

Jin Hitam Gėlumbong Ajar,

Jin Merah Sėgėlāng Gahna,

Angkatan hulubalang gajah mēnta,
 Gēmala-nya gila,
 Jin Hitam kēlam kabut,
 Jin Kuning kēlam gantong,
 Sa-bēlah kaki di-pintu langit,
 Sa-bēlah kaki di-pintu bumi,
 Budak nenek Sang Nyanya,
 Ajal jin amiru'l maut,
 Anak Raja Taon, chuchu Raja Pēraon,
 Pēnghulu bala sakalian alam.
 Sa-ribu ēmpat puloh di-dalam dunia,
 Utusan Balong Ajar Pētēri Bala,
 To' Pasak, Pak unggal anak jin,
 Sērakal Api, Kēpiat Api,
 Mēlalu Api, Pēlatong Api,
 Angkatan mas raja hantu,
 Sa-ratus ēmpat puloh lapan,
 Tujoh pērjana langit, tujoh pērjana bumi.
 Sa-isian laut, sa-isian darat, jin dari bumi, dewa di-kayangan,
 Nenek Sang Sēnohong,
 Sang Kaki, Bētara Kala.

The Bestirring Song of the To' Bomor Mindok. (Page 77.)

Asal raja dudok tidor di-gērai kēchil,
 Bikah (bingkas) bangun chapai kēndi kēchil mēmbasoh muka,
 Suda basoh muka,
 Ambil kēlubong mēngadap ka-sinar rundok,
 Mēnguchap shahadat dua kalimah,
 Memuji Tuhan sēlawatkan Nabi,
 Sudah sēlawatkan Nabi,
 Dudok bērsila lalu chapai tepak sireh kēchil,
 Lalu ambil guda kēchil pēti gewang,
 Ambil kain chindai bērmās, bērsayap sandang di-pakaikan.
 Ambil baju kuning layangan dewa sarok di-budan,
 Baju mēlēkit di-kulit manis,
 Ambil licha bērmās buboh ka-rambut.
 Lalu mēngadap gomba bērasap.
 Hamba nak gērak raja yang asal, dewa yang usul,
 Sulong Nurdin, pēnganjur Raja,
 Sulong Sayang, pēnganjur Dewa,
 Sulong Gētar Sari, pēnganjur Balang,
 Sulong Taman Sari, pēnganjur Jin.
 Hamba nak gērak jaga raja di-gunong, dewa di-kayangan,
 Mamuk di-kēbun, Balang di-anjong,
 Jaga sakali dēngan raja ēmpat,
 Raja Bērsawan, Bērsawan Raja,
 Raja Mēndara Raib, Mēndara Lelang,
 Sēri Maharaja, Angin Tanar Mashhur.

Jaga Angin baka, Angin pēsaka,
 Baka ayah, pēsaka mak bonda,
 Jaga sa-kali bimbaran ĕmpat, pahlawan ĕmpat, mēgat ĕmpat, balang
 ĕmpat,
 Balang Abubakar, Balang Umar, Balang Usman, Balang Ali.
 Jaga sa-kali Angin Sharĕat, roma dĕngan kulit,
 Angin Hatĕkat, daging dĕngan darah,
 Angin Marifat, nyawa dĕngan bĕneh.
 Angin ĕmpat di-dalam, ĕmpat di-luar, ĕmpat di-kanan, ĕmpat
 di-kiri, ĕmpat di-bawah, ĕmpat di-atas,
 Jaga kĕluar di-pintu sir, pintu atĕkat, pintu chinta, pintu rasa.
 Hati mana tuan tidak bĕlas,
 Hati mana tuan tidak rindu,
 Hati mana tuan tidak sayu,
 Hati mana tuan tidak sayang,
 Liyok lintok tĕrkulai-balai,
 Sĕperti sulor bĕrmain angin,
 Sĕperti punggung mĕrindu bulan,
 Sĕperti kuwang mĕngulit anak,
 Sĕperti gajah mĕngayak gading.
 Lalu tĕrjaga Mamuk gĕmala kuda hijau,
 Jĕluming Dĕwa,
 Siyap dĕngan kuda kĕreta,
 Raja dudok nanti hari yang baik, kĕtika yang molek,
 Jong payong siyapkan payong,
 Jong tombak siyapkan tombak,
 Lalu Raja bikah-bangun mĕngadap ka-timor jaga,
 Tohok jangkah dĕngan tiga jangkah, tohok limbai dĕngan tiga limbai,
 Sĕrta nobat mĕmbĕlahkan gunung, kisaran payong,
 Uambang bĕrlenuk ka-pada gua singa malim,
 Raja pintaskan tanjong,
 Mĕnuju ka-alam dua-bĕlas,
 Jĕmbatan pintu tujoh, jalan sĕmbilan,
 Di-gunong Sĕtong, bandaran nyawa.

The Exorcism of the To' Bomor Pĕtĕri. (Page 81.)

Alam bumi Adam,
 Asal tanah sa-kĕpal dari olak shurga,
 Asal ayer dalam sungai shurga,
 Asal api dalam uwap nĕraka,
 Asal angin dalam ĕmpat naksir,
 Asal Di jadi roma kulit,
 Asal Wadi jadi daging darah,
 Asal Mani jadi tulang urat,
 Asal Manikam jadi nyawa bĕbĕh.
 Roma kulit Jibra'il jadi,
 Daging darah Mika'il jadi,
 Urat tulang Asraf'il jadi,

Nyawa bēneh Azra'il jadi.

Di-mana tēmpat jin tumpang bērtēdoh ?

Di-mana tēmpat jin tumpang bērtenggek ?

Jika mu dudok di-kaki,

Kaki itu pērjalani Allah, pērjalani Muhammad.

Jika mu dudok di-pērut,

Pērut itu laut Allah, laut Muhammad.

Jika mu dudok di-tangan,

Pēnyēmbah Allah, pēnyēmbah Muhammad.

Jika mu dudok di-hati,

Rahsia Allah, rahsia Muhammad.

Jika mu dudok di-jantong,

Jantong itu istana Abubakar.

Jika mu dudok dalam paru-paru,

Paru-paru itu istana Umar.

Jika mu dudok di-dalam limpa,

Limpa itu istana Usman.

Jika mu dudok di-dalam ĕmpēdu,

Ėmpēdu itu istana Ali.

Jantong, paru-paru, limpa, ĕmpēdu, rumah tangga nyawa,

Bukan tēmpat rumah tangga jin,

Bukan tēmpat rumah tangga iblis,

Bukan tēmpat rumah tangga pēnyakit,

Bukan tēmpat rumah tangga seksa.

Hai jin, asal mu kēluar di-dalam uwap lidah nēraka, yang tiada bērasap,

Aku tahukan asal bapa-mu nama Harijin,

Nama ibu-mu Marijin,

Nama anak-mu Narijin.

The Farewell Song of the To' Bomor Mindok to Nenek Jin Hitam.
(Page 84.)

Pērgi-lah nanti di-hujung bumi,

Sērta sakalian jisi kēlaparan,

Dari-pada ĕmpat pēnjuru alam,

Tērima hasil chukai kērajat,

Himpunkan sakalian jin,

Jisi, iblis, shaitan dan hantu,

Dari laut dan darat, hutan dan lēmbah, bukit, gunung, dan kampung,

Dan makan jamuan ini.

APPENDIX II

CLASSIFICATION IN NATURAL ORDERS OF THE POISONOUS PLANTS.

<i>Natural Order.</i>	<i>Botanical Name.</i>	<i>Reference.</i>
1. Anonacæe .	Alphonsea ceramensis, Sheff.	Kěněrak.
	A. reticulata, Linn.	Do.
	A. ventriculosa, Hook. fil. and Thoms.	Do.
	Anona muricata, Linn.	Do.
	Cananga odorata, Linn.	Chēraka.
2. Menispermaceæ .	Goniothalamus tapis, Miq.	Kěněrak.
	Oxymitra macrophylla, Baill.	Do.
	Anamirta Cocculus, Linn.	The Kris, p. 5.
	Cocsinium fenestratum, Coleb.	Upas Tree.
3. Papaveracæe .	Papaver somniferum, Linn.	Arsenic, Cyanide of Potassium, Datura, Mercury, Pěděndang Gagak, Pinang, Tangis Sarang Burong.
4. Cappari- daceæ .	Gyandropis pentaphylla, D.C.	Kachang Bulu Rimau.
5. Dipterocar- paceæ .	Balanocarpus maximus, King.	Datura.
6. Rutacæe .	Glycosmis pentaphylla, Corr.	Do.
7. Bixacæe .	Gynocardia odorata, Roxb.	Kěpayang.
	Hydnocarpus inebrians, Valh.	Do.
	H. venenata, Gært.	Do.
	Pangium edule, Reinwdt.	Do.
	Taraktogenos kursii, King.	Do.
8. Meliacæe .	Heynia trijuga, Roxb.	Tangis Sarang Burong.
	H. sumatrana .	Do.
9. Anacar- diacæe .	Gluta bengahas, Linn.	Jitong.
	Mangifera cæsia, Jack.	Rěngas.
	Melanorrhœa Curtisii, Oliv.	Do.
	M. Wallichii, Hook. fil.	Do.
	Rhus vermicifera, D.C.	Do.
10. Moringacæe .	Moringa pterygosperma, Gærtn.	Datura, Papaya.

Natural Order.	Botanical Name.	Reference.
11. Leguminosæ.	<i>Derris elliptica</i> , Benth.	Tuba.
	<i>Pithecolobium lobatum</i> , Benth.	Do.
	<i>D. uliginosa</i> , Benth.	Do.
	<i>Glycine hispida</i> , Maxim.	Kachang Bulu Rimau.
	<i>Mucuna gigantea</i> , D.C.	Do.
12. Melastomaceæ.	<i>Medinilla</i> sp.	Upas Tree.
13. Lythraceæ .	<i>Lawsonia alba</i> , Lam.	Chëraka.
14. Papayaceæ .	<i>Carica papaya</i> , Linn.	Papaya.
15. Cucurbitaceæ.	<i>Benicasa cerifera</i> , Savi.	Rêngas.
	<i>Cucurbita pepo</i> , Linn.	Chëraka.
	<i>Trichosanthes Wallichiana</i> , Wight.	Pedandang Gagak.
16. Araliaceæ .	<i>Aralidium pinnatifidum</i> , Miq.	Upas Tree.
17. Rubiaceæ .	<i>Gardenia Griffithii</i> , Hook. fil.	Chëraka.
18. Plumbagin- aceæ.	<i>Plumbago rosea</i> , Linn.	Do.
	<i>P. zeylanica</i> , Linn.	Do.
19. Apocynaceæ.	<i>Cerbera odollam</i> , Gærtn.	Bëbuta.
	<i>Nerium oleander</i> , Linn.	Pokok Batu Pëilir Kambing.
	<i>Rauwolfia sinensis</i> , Hamsl.	Do.
	<i>R. perakensis</i> , King and Gamble.	Do.
	<i>R. serpentina</i> , Benth.	Do.
	<i>R. vomitoria</i> , Afzel	Do.
	<i>Thevetia nerifolia</i> .	Do.
	<i>Sarcolobus globosus</i> , Wall.	Akar Batu Pëilir Kambing.
20. Asclepiadaceæ.	<i>S. Spanoghei</i> , Miq.	Do.
	<i>S. virulentus</i> , Griff.	Do.
21. Loganiaceæ .	<i>Strychnos tieuté</i> , Bl.	Upas Climber.
22. Solanaceæ .	<i>Datura fastuosa</i> , Linn.	Datura.
	<i>D. alba</i> , Nees	Do.
23. Verbenaceæ.	<i>Vitex pubescens</i> , Vahl.	Do.
24. Piperaceæ .	<i>Piper nigrum</i> , Linn.	Pepper.
25. Thymelæaceæ.	<i>Aquilaria malaccensis</i> , Lam.	Datura.
	<i>Wikstroemia Ridleyi</i> and Gamble	Dëpu Pëlandok.
26. Euphorbiaceæ.	<i>Cnesmone javanica</i> , Miq.	Jëlatang.
	<i>Croton caudatus</i> , Griesb.	Chëraka.
	<i>C. Tiglium</i> , Linn.	Chëngkian.
	<i>Excoecaria agallocha</i> , Linn.	Bëbuta.
	<i>Jatropha curcas</i> , Linn.	Chëngkian.
	<i>Tragia</i> sp.	Jëlatang.
27. Urticaceæ .	<i>Antiaris toxicaria</i> , Bl.	Upas Tree.
	<i>Cannabis sativa</i> , Linn.	Datura.

<i>Natural Order.</i>	<i>Botanical Name.</i>	<i>Reference.</i>
27. Urticacæ .	<i>Fleurya interrupta</i> , Gaud. .	Jelatang.
(contd.)	<i>Laportea crenulata</i> , Forst. .	Do.
28. Scitamineæ.	<i>Zingiber officinale</i> , Roxb. .	Pepper.
29. Dioscore- acæ.	<i>Dioscorea triphylla</i> , Lam. .	Gadong.
	<i>D. sp.</i> near <i>D. birmanica</i> , Pr. and Burk.	Tuba.
30. Palmacæ .	<i>Areca catechu</i> , Linn. . .	Pinang.
	<i>Arenga Westerhouti</i> , Griff. .	Langkap.
	<i>A. sacchifera</i> , Labill. . .	Do.
	<i>Caryota mitis</i> , Lour. . .	Bërëdin.
	<i>Metroxylon Rumphii</i> , Mart. .	Datura.
	<i>M. sagus</i> , Rottb. . .	Do.
	<i>Orania macrocladus</i> , Mart. .	Ibul.
31. Brome- liacæ.	<i>Ananas sativa</i> , Linn. . .	Pineapple.
32. Aracæ .	<i>Alocasia denudata</i> , Eng. .	Këladi.
	<i>Amorphophallus Pranii</i> , Hook. fil.	Do.
	<i>Raphidophera giganteum</i> , Schott.	Rengut.
33. Gramineæ .	<i>Bambusa spinosa</i> , Bl. . .	Bamboo.
	<i>Oxytenanthera sinata</i> , Gamble	Do.

APPENDIX III

AN ALPHABETICAL LIST OF THE KELANTAN POISONS.

OBTAINED FROM THE ANIMAL KINGDOM.

<i>Malay Name.</i>	<i>English or Scientific Name.</i>	<i>Pharmacology.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
Chalutong.	A millepede .	Used with rengut .	133
Chichak .	A lizard (Hemidactylus frenatus).	White of egg used with papaya.	203
Dëndang .	A cantharides beetle	Given in cakes .	129
Ēmpēdu .	Gall or bile .	An excipient .	8
bēruang .	Gall of a bear .	Used with rengut .	166
burong chē-chawi.	Gall of a crow (drongo).	Used as an aphrodisiac	8
burong gagak	Do. .	Used with rengut .	167
ikan buntal .	Gall of a globe-fish	Do. .	166
ikan kēli .	Gall of a cat-fish .	Used with datura .	192
ikan siya .	Gall of a carp .	Used with upas tree .	112
katak lēmbu	Gall of a toad-frog.	Used with rengut .	126
katak pisang.	Gall of a frog .	Smear'd on gambir of betel quid.	125
katak puru .	Gall of a toad .	A favourite excipient for vegetable poisons.	126
landak .	Gall of a porcupine.	Used with opium and pēdēndang gagak.	160
ular puchok .	Gall of a tree-snake.	Given alone ; also with datura and cyanide of potassium.	125
Gēronggong .	A jelly-fish .	Used with rengut .	166
Ikan buntal .	A globe-fish .	Spawn poisonous .	113
Ikan kēli .	A cat-fish .	Gall used with datura.	110
Ikan pari .	A sting-ray .	Spine poisonous, used with rengut.	117
Ikan sēmbilang .	A cat-fish .	Fins poisonous .	111
Ikan siya .	A carp .	Gall used with datura.	112
Jēlantor .	A millepede .	Used with rengut .	133
Kēchar lakum .	A snail. .	Do. .	166
Kēchar lotong .	A slug .	Do. .	134
Kēsing .	A land-bug .	Used with millepedes.	132
Kura katup .	A tortoise .	Used with the cobra .	124

Malay Name.	English or Scientific Name.	Pharmacology.	Page.
Pinang kotai bukit.	A pill-millepede .	Used with rengut .	166
Ular tēdong sēndok.	The cobra .	Used in decoction with the tortoise.	124
Ulat bulu darat.	A caterpillar. .	Hairs used with rengut.	129
Ulat bulu laut .	A sea-worm .	Bristles. Do.	166

OBTAINED FROM THE VEGETABLE KINGDOM.

Bamboo . .	Bambusa sp. .	Fine hairs used .	141
Bēbuta . .	Excœcaria agallocha.	Used with blood of fly-ing-fox ; sap causes blindness.	142
Batu pēlir kam-bing (pokok).	Rauwolfia perakensis.	Fruit used with juice of wild yams.	207
Batu pēlir kam-bing (akar).	Sarcolobus globosus.	Seeds used to kill animals.	138
Bērēdin . .	A palm (Caryota mitis).	Fruit put into wells .	144
Bērkat . .	A palm (Arenga saccharifera).	Pulp of fruit used .	159
Bētek . .	Papaya .	Sap used ; also seeds.	203
Binjai . .	Mangifera cœsia .	Sap used with rēngas .	164
Chandu . .	Opium .	Used with datura, areca-nut, arsenic, mercury, etc.	192
Chēngkian .	Croton Tiglium .	Seeds used, also fruit.	147
Chēraka . .	Plumbago rosea .	Root as an abortient.	183
Damar lēban .	Vitex pubescens .	Sap as an adjuvant for datura fumes.	193
Damar mata kuching.	Balanocarpus maximus.	Do. . . .	193
Dēbu kundur .	A gourd-melon (Benincasa cerifera).	External secretion used with rēngas.	127
Dēpu pēlandok .	Wikstroemia Ridleyi.	Berries used .	197
Gadong . .	A yam (Dioscorea triphylla).	Young shoots and juice of tuber used.	199
Gēharu . .	Aquillaria malaccensis.	Bark as an adjuvant for datura fumes.	193
Gērmunga .	The horse - radish tree.	Immature capsules given with papaya.	203
Ibul . .	A palm (Orania macrocladus).	Fruit poisonous .	149
Inai . .	Henna .	Root used with chēraka.	183

252 *MALAY POISONS AND CHARM CURES*

<i>Malay Name.</i>	<i>English or Scientific Name.</i>	<i>Pharmacology.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
Ipoh (akar)	The upas climber	Bark used; an arrow or dart poison.	170
Ipoh (pokok)	The upas tree	Sap used in poisoning arrows and darts.	178
Jelatang	A nettle (<i>Laportea crenulata</i>).	Flowers and leaves used in cakes.	152
Jëring	A medium-sized tree.	Reported as poisonous.	212
Jitong	<i>Gluta benghas</i>	Sap used with rengut.	153
Kachang bulu rimau.	A bean (<i>Glycine hispida</i>).	Hairs from dry pod used.	153
Kachang rimau	<i>Mucuna gigantea</i>	Do.	154
Këchubong	<i>Datura</i>	Whole plant poisonous; seeds specially used.	185
Këladi	<i>Alocasia denudata</i> .	Juice of tuber used	157
Kënanga	<i>Cananga odorata</i>	Root used with chëraka	184
Këñërak	<i>Goniotalamus tapis</i> .	Do.	200
Këpayang	<i>Pangium edule</i>	Oil from raw seeds used.	201
Klapayang (akar).	<i>Hodgsonia heteroclita</i> .	Raw seeds reputed poisonous.	139
Lada hitam	Pepper	Seeds used with ginger and honey in pill form.	204
Langkap	A palm (<i>Arenga obtusifolia</i>).	Pulp of fruit used	159
Likir	<i>Amorphophallus</i> Pr.	Juice of tuber used	158
Miang rëbong	Bamboo sp. hairs	Used with rengut and pounded glass, etc.	140
Nanas	Pineapple	Juice of raw fruit as an abortient.	207
Nërapih	<i>Glycosmis pentaphylla</i> .	Inner bark used with <i>datura</i> and <i>chandü</i> .	192
Papaya	<i>Carica papaya</i>	See "Bëtek"	203
Pëdëndang gagak.	<i>Tricosanthes Wallichiana</i> .	Fruit used with opium.	160
Pinang	Areca-nut palm	Green fruit used with opium.	205
Rëngas	<i>Melanorrhœa</i> sp.	Sap used with the "milk" of a toad.	164
Rengut	<i>Epipremnum giganteum</i> .	Half-rotted fruit commonly used with other irritants.	166
Tangis sarang burong.	<i>Heynia trijuga</i>	Fruit used with opium and areca-nut.	167

<i>Malay Name.</i>	<i>English or Scientific Name.</i>	<i>Pharmacology.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
Tuba . . .	Derris elliptica . . .	Sap poisonous ; mostly used as a fish poison.	214

OBTAINED FROM INORGANIC SOURCES.

Bijeh . . .	Grains of alluvial tin.	Used in a blinding powder.	235
Kapur tohor . . .	Quicklime . . .	Do.	235
Potas . . .	Cyanide of potassium.	Used alone, or with datura and opium.	232
Raksa . . .	Mercury (quick-silver).	Used alone, or with datura, opium and arsenic.	233
Sərbok kacha . . .	Pounded glass . . .	Used with bamboo hairs and rattan hairs.	234
Tuba tikus . . .	White arsenic . . .	Used with pips of the "thin-skinned" lime.	224
Warangan puteh. . .	Do.	Another Malay name for tuba tikus.	224

INDEX

- Abortifacients**, 146, 183—185, 200,
 203, 204, 206, 207, 217
Air, diseases from, 28
Akar batu pëlir kambing, 137, 207
 bayam merah, 184
 bëlimbing, 148
 guroh përiat, 184
 ipoh, 168, 170, 177
 këchubong, 186
 këmang hantu, 20
 këmënyan hantu, 20
 këtuil, 213
 klapayang, 139
 labu ayer, 184
 lampong, 169
 lidah jin, 20
 saga bëtina, 148
 tulang bukit, 213
Alocasia denudata, 2
Amphibians, 126
Amulets, 39—63
Anak jin burok api, 29
 lenggang padang, 66
 Pangan dadong, 66
Anamirta coeculus, 5
Anchak, 40
Anchor tree, 172
Andong, 87
Angin Merah (red wind), 26
Animal Kingdom, poisons obtained
 from, 124—136
Antiarin, 171, 172, 180
Antidotes to poisoning, 13
Aphonia, temporary but complete,
 poison causing, 3
Aphrodisiac, bile as, 8
Areca-nut, 205
Areuj kalajar badak, 140
Arrows, poisons for, 8, 128, 143, 147,
 153, 168, 170, 174—180, 216
 See also Darts.
Arsenic, 2, 224
 poisoning by, resemblance to Asiatic
 cholera, 2, 228, 229
 used for assassination, 225
 uses of, 226
 weapons smeared with, 226
Arsenious acid, 225
Asahkan buntat, 53
Asam lokan puteh, 177
Asiatic cholera, resemblance to arsenic
 poisoning, 2, 228, 229
Assassination, arsenic used for, 225
Awang Këbënanan, 25
Ayer jërok pinang, 206
 kapur, 139
 songsang, 87
Azimat, 59
 mënjauhkan Shaitan, 60
 orang tengok kësihan, 59
 pënggërun, 59
 pënimbol or këbal, 60
 sawan, 59
Badak, 152, 153
Bajang (pole-cat), 58, 95
Bakoh, 88
Balai Raja, 87, 88
Balong bidai, 26
Bamboo, hairs of, 2, 140
Bangkitan, 81
Baris laksamana, 36
Batang, 140
 ipoh, 172
Batil azimat, 50
Batu guliga, 51, 52
 këchubong, 186
 lintar, 166
 ular, 54
Bear, bile of, 8
 gall-bladder of, 8
Bëbuta, 2, 3, 141, 143
Beetles, 129
Bëlat, 20
Bëlerang bang, 48
Belt or girdle as charm to procure in-
 vulnerability, 6
Bënuar-Jakun, 171
Bëralin, 51
Bërangin kuning and merah, 226
Bërédin, 141
 palm, 144
Berek-berek, 26
Bërhantu, 85, 86
Bërkut, 159
Bërtabek, 73
Bërtandok, 126
Bësi bari, 7
Bëtah, 143
Bëtak-bëtak, 143
Bezoar stones, magic properties of, 51
 origin of, 52
 virtues of, 53
Bidan, 20
Bijeb, 235
Bile as aphrodisiac, 8
 as medicine, 8
 of animals as ingredient of poisons, 8
 of frog as poison, 126
Biloengkiang, 140
Binjai, 3, 164
Birah hitam, 155
 puteh, 155
Black Art, 16, 65—97

- Blay hitam**, 168
Blinding powders, 235
Blood, human, used in making love or gambling charms, 8, 9
Bomor, antidotes for poisons of, 14
 as physician and surgeon, 18, 19
 bĕlian, 65, 66
 bĕrbagih, 65, 92
 bĕrjin, 65, 91
 definition and origin of, 17, 18
 gĕbiok, 65, 66
 mambang, 65, 66
 medicinal plants of, 2
 mindok, 65, 69
 mok pek, 65, 66
 orang bunian, 65, 91, 92
 putĕri or pĕtĕri, 65, 69
 village, and Malay medicine-man contrasted, 19
 work of, in relation to clinical medicine, 16
Bristle worms, 135
Bromelin, 207
Brucine, 172
Buah ibul, 148
 pĕdĕndang, 160
 rengut, 165
 tuba, 213
Budak Kĕchil Kuda Kuala, 50
 Kĕchil Telur, 80
"Bufonin," 127
"Bufotalin," 127
Bujang sĕmbĕleh, 66
Bullet charm, 239
Buloh duri, 140
 minyak, 140
Bunga bantu, 21
 mĕlor, 70
 puru ta' jadi, 8
Buntat, 53, 54
 gĕmala, 53
 raksa, 53
Burong rumah bapak mĕntua, 57
Busong ayer (dropsy), 27
Buta-buta, 141

Cantharidin, 131
Cards, divination by means of, 106
Carp, 112
Carpaine, 203
Caterpillars, 128, 129
Cat-fish, 110
Celestial Beings, 25
Centipedes, stings of, incantation for, 238
Chalutong, 133
Chandu, 2, 160, 167, 192, 205
Charek kafan, 21
Charms, 39—63
 bullet, 239
 Charms for forest spirits and demons, 40, 41, 237
 for one who is dazed, 47
 for pĕlĕsit, 42, 43, 44
 for poison, 45, 46, 238, 239
 for small-pox, 41, 237
 for snake-bite, etc., 44, 238
 for waking, 106
 Kelantan, 39
 love and gambling, human blood used in, 8, 9
 to procure invulnerability, 5, 6
 transcribed into Romanised Malay, 237—246
Chastity, maintenance of, formulas for, 104
Chĕkor manis, 226
Chĕmara babi (charm), 55
Chĕmkian, 145
Chĕmpaka hutan, 184
Chendana janggi, 48
Chĕndawan, 119
Chĕndera, 25
Chĕngal tree, 193
Chĕngkian, 145
Chĕraka merah, 2, 183
Chettik, 168
Chinchin wafak, 55
Chindurai love charm, 62
Cholera, evil spirit of, 22, 23
 See also Asiatic cholera.
Chunam, 205
Cobra, black, 125
Cocculus indicus, 5
"Contact" poisons, 157
Croton Tiglium, 145
Crow. *See King-crow.*
Crystal gazing, 24.
Cyanide of potassium, 4, 231
 See also Potassium.

Dahun-palay, 125
Darts, poisons for, 8, 152, 158, 168, 170, 174—180, 216
 native antidotes, 181
 See also Arrows.
Dato' Gayang, 92
 jin hitam, 66
 Sĕmar Laut, 92
Datura, 2, 185
 administration by mouth, 194
 application by fumes, 192
 botany of, 186
 dose of, 195
 fastuosa, 2
 medicinal uses of, 196
 poisoning by, symptoms of, 189—191, 196
 seeds of, 187
Daun sĕmĕra or kĕmantu, 68
Dĕman kura, 37

- Demons, spell to cast out, 237
 Dëndang, 129, 160
 used as medicine, 130
 Dëpu pëlandok, 196
 Derris elliptica, 208—212
 as insecticide, 217
 chemistry of, 219
 Dewa, 25
 Bëtarä Kala, 94
 Sang Tunggal, 93
 Diet, taboo in, in treatment of disease, 30
 Dioscorine, 199
 Disease, origin of, Kelantan teaching, 26, 28
 Dissemurus platurus, 8
 Divination by means of cards, 106
 methods of, 102, 103, 107
 Doa, 39
 Drongo, racquet-tailed, bile of, 8
 Duak, 167
 Duan gatal, 151
 paku hijau, 130
 Dugong philtre, 49
 Duyong, 48

 "Earthly Beings," 25
 Empëdu landak, 160
 Excecaria agallocha, 2
 Exorcism of To' Bomor Pëtëri, 245
 of vampire-cricket, 238

 Fish, poisons obtained from, 110—123
 Fishing, use of tuba by natives in, methods, 214
 Forest spirits and demons, spell to cast out, 237
 Frogs, 126
 bile of, 126

 Gadong, 49, 139, 177, 178, 192, 197
 combination with other poisons, 198, 199
 Gaharu, 193
 Gajah-gajah (hemiplegia), 27
 Gall-bladder of bear, 8
 Gall of toad as poison, 126
 Gambling charms, human blood used in, 8, 9
 Ganja, 191
 Gëharu, 193
 Gëlang bajang, 58
 Gëmala naga, 53
 ular, 53
 Gërak Orang Lupa, 77
 Gërmunga, 192, 203
 Gëronggong laut, 166
 Gëtah akar tuba, 209
 jitong, 153
 pokok ipoh, 178
 rëngas, 161

 Ghost-bird (owl), 21
 "Ghost-tiger," 59
 Ghosts, 25
 Glass, powdered or pounded, 2
 233
 methods employed, 234
 Globe-fish, 113
 Glycosmis pentaphylla, 2
 Goniothalamus tapis, 2
 Goro mata boeta, 143
 Grasshoppers, 132

 Hai Weh, 9
 Halia bara, 204
 Hantu, 20, 193
 anak gua batu, 66
 bangkit, 26
 bisa, 92
 bula, 22
 chika, 22
 dagok, 21
 Doman, 21
 Këmbong, 22
 Këtumbohan, 22
 Kuang, 66
 Laut, 25
 mambang, 22, 29, 91
 meanings of term, 21
 pëkak, 22
 pëmbura, 25
 pënyakit, 22
 Raja Muda, 66
 raya, 25, 35, 55, 69
 rimau, 66
 rimba, 25
 sëmar laut, 66
 tëlepok layu, 69
 uri, 22
 Hanuman, 22
 Helaretos malayanus, 8
 Hemiplegia, prayer invocation from Koran in cases of, 28
 Honey, poison mixed with, smeared on knife blade, 4
 Hornbill, casque of, finger-ring made from, 56
 Horse-radish tree, 2
 Hukum Adat, 17
 Shara, 17
 Hyoscine, 195
 Hystrix longicauda, 8

 Ibul, 3, 11
 nuts, constituents of, 150
 palm, 144, 148
 Ikan bantal, 112, 166
 batu, 113
 duri, 113
 landak, 113
 pisang, 113
 Ikan këlara or gemang, 111

- Ikan kēli**, 110, 192
 pari, 117
 sembilang, 111, 124
 Shaitan, 112
 siya, 112
Incantation for snake bites, etc., 238
Indēra, 25
Inorganic Sources, Poisons from, 224—235
Insects, poisons from, 128
Invulnerability, charms to procure, 5, 6
Ipoh, 170
 akar, 169
 gunong, 168
Isap akan uap sērta angin jin di-dalam itu, 80
Isi gadong, 197

Jack-a-lantern, spell to neutralise, 47, 239
Jaggery, 30
Jampi, jampi, 13, 16, 39, 69
Jarak blanda, 148
Jari hantu, 22
Jejuang, 87
Jēlantor, 133
Jēlatang ayam, 152
 gajah, 151, 152
 rusa or badak, 151
 ular, 152
Jēring, 212
Jin, 25
 Anjin Merah, 29
 black, 29
 classes of, 24
 derivation of term, 23
 external and internal, influences of, 24, 25
 Hitam, 24
 kuning pancha indēra, 25
 layang-layang, 29
 lintasan, 47
 Mahy conception of, origin of, 23
 of Red Wind, 26, 27
 Puteh, 24
 Puteh nur-i-Muhammad, 29
 Raja Burong, 29
 red, 29
 Sultan Mahmud Raja-di-laut, 29
 tēlok baranta, 29
 white, 29
 yellow, 29
Jitong, 135, 152, 153
Juak, 167
Jungle Plants, Poisons obtained from, 137—182
Juru Rēbah, 70

Kabung, 144, 159
Kachang bulu rimau, 153

Kachang rimau, 134, 154
Kambing gērun, 48
Kambing-kambing, 137
Katak lembu, 126
 pisang, bile of, as poison, 126
 puru, 112, 126
Kayu raja naga, 53
Kēchar lakum, 134
 lotong, 134
Kēchubong, 185
 administration by mouth, 194
 application by fumes, 192
 bērhulan ganja, 191
 dose of, 194
 hitam, 2, 185
 medicinal uses of, 196
 mixtures of, 191
 paya, 186
 poisoning by, symptoms of, 196
 puteh, 185
 rimba, 186
 seeds of, 187, 192
 stone, 186
Kekok, 30
Kēladi, 155, 198
 Chandek, 2, 155, 207
Kelantan charms, 39
 poisons used in, 2
 list of, 250—253
 spirit language in, 24
Kēluang, 142
Kēnanga, 184
Kēnduri, 86
Kēnērak, 2, 184, 200
Kēpayang, 140, 200
Kēris bari, 7
 melela, 7
 pichit, 7
Kēsing, 126, 132
King-crow, bile of, 8
Kitang, 176
Kluak, 202
Kris, magic properties of, 6, 7
 poisoning of, 4, 5, 226
Kuallī, 177
Kulat taun, 199

Lada hitam, 204
Land-bugs, 132
Langkap, 3, 144, 159
Langsuir, 21, 25
Latah, 42
Lēban tree, 193
Lēlēpas, 88
Lēpu, 176
Levant nut, 5
Likir, 155, 158, 207
Limau asam, 178
 hantu, 21
Lokie, 155

- Love charms, human blood used in, 8, 9
- Lycanthropy**, 26
- Mabok**, 2, 3
kéchubong, 191
- Magic**, practice of, 16
- Main Bërbagih**, 92
Bërhantu, 86
Bërjin, 91
Gëbioh, 68
Mok pek, 66
Orang Bunian, 92
Pëtëri, 16, 69
- Mak Kopek** (external jin), 25
- Malam bërjamu**, 86
- Malaria**, mosquitoes and, Malayan beliefs, 37
- Malays**, original beliefs of, 16
- Maman**, 153
- Mambang**, 25
- Mantëra**, 39
- Mari** (samar), 24
- Matahari** (sinar), 24
- Mant**, 34
- Medicinal plants**. *See* Plants.
- Medicine**, clinical, work of bomor in relation to, 16
- " **Medicine-man**," 16, 65
a specialist, 17
Malay, and village bomor contrasted, 19
- " **Medicine-woman**," 66
- Mëdu**, 29
- Mempasi rimau**, 48
- Mëngamok**, 4
- Menispermum coccilus**, 5
- Mën-timun dëndang**, 160
- Mercury**, 233
- Mëring Tandok**, 33
Tanu, 33
- Mërunggai**, 2
- Meteorological conditions**, influence on native reasoning, 31
- Miang buloh**, 140
rëbong, 140, 234
- Midwife**, Malay (bidan), 20
- Millepedes**, 133
- Minyak ayer mater duyong**, 49
- Molluscs**, 134
- Mosquitoes and malaria**, Malayan beliefs, 37
- Moths**, 128
- " **Mystic squares**," 107, 108
- Nanas**, 207
- Nenek Jin Hitam**, 28, 83
- Nërapih**, 2
- Nettles**, varieties of, 151, 152
- Nonah kapri**, 200
- Nurbisa**, 54
- Opium**, 2, 192
- Orang bukit**, 171
lupa, 77, 93
palu batil, 71
palu rëdap, 71
Pangan, 178
- Paku langsuir**, 21
- Pamur**, process of, 226
- Pangkak**, 88
- Panglima Sulong**, 25
- Pantang**, 34
- Papain**, 204
- Papaya**, 203
- Papayong**, 139
- Pari bëndera or pari daun**, 120
dëdap, 117, 120
këlawar, 120
lalat, 120
lang, 120
rimau, 120
- Patah pinggang**, 138
- Pawang-di-darat**, 17
- Pawang-di-laut**, 17
- Payung tree**, 200
- Pëdëndang gagak**, 160, 192
- Pëkras guru**, 87
- Pëlëpas**, 88
- Pëlësit**, 42, 95
charm for, 42, 43, 44
- Pënanngalan**, 42
- Pënarwar**, 37
- Peng**, 87, 88
- Pëngateng**, 93
- Pëngëras**, guru, 70
- Pënggawa**, 77, 79
- Pënyakit orang baik**, 34
- Pepper**, 204
- Përanan**, 194
- Përi**, 25
- Përiya laut**, 184
- Permainan bërbagih**, 92
pëtëri, 69
- Pësan**, 132
- Pëtëri Mayang Mas**, 80, 83
Sakdom, 79
- " **Phryne**," 127
- Picrotoxin**, 5
- Pig**, wild, superstitions about, 55
- Pinang**, 144, 205
kotai bukit or kosai, 133
- Pineapple**, 207
- Piperine**, 204
- Pitam**, 28
- Pitis buah**, 138
sa-kupang, 87
- Plants**, deadly, 2
intoxicant, 2
medicinal, 2
poisonous, classification of, in natural orders, 247—249

- Plumbagin**, 184
Plumbago rosea, 2
Poh, 9
Pohun bêték, 203
 ibul, 148
 kərbau jalang, 153
 nërapih, 192
Poisoning, antidotes to, 13
 reasons for, 1
Poisonous plants, classification of, in
 natural orders, 247—249
Poisons, charm for, 45, 46, 238, 239
 for darts and arrows, 175—180
 See also Arrows and Darts.
 from Animal Kingdom, 124—136
 from Fish, 110—123
 from Inorganic Sources, 224—235
 from insects, 128
 from Jungle Plants, 137—182
 from reptiles, 124
 imported, 2
 Kelantan, list of, 250—253
 of Vegetable Origin, 183—223
 " time," 10, 11
Pokok batu pëlr kambing, 3, 139, 155,
 207
 ipoh, 3, 112, 170, 172, 177
 kapas hantu, 20
 machang, 152
Polong, 42, 95
Porcupine, bile of, 8
Potas, 192, 231, 232
Potassium, cyanide of, 4, 231
 antidote for, 48, 49
 uses of, 233
Pounded or powdered glass, 233
Poyangs (magicians), 178
 " Pre-natal " language, 99
Puchok pinang, 184
Puding mas and puding perak, 87
Pupoh kampong, 35
 rumah, 35
Puru, 226

Quarantine, native, forms of, 34, 35
 taboo in sense of, 34
Quicklime blinding powder, 235

Rachun, 2
 besar, 227
 rengut, 167
Raja Bëswan, 34
Rëbab, 69, 71
Rëbana, 66
Rëdap, 69
Rëngas, 3, 152, 160
 poisonous properties of, 161
Rengut, 3, 11, 114, 118, 126, 129, 134,
 135, 153, 164
 mixtures of, 166, 199
 poisonous properties of, 165

Reptiles, poisons from, 124
Rëstong, 20
Rheumatism, chronic, remedy for, 14
Rihul'-ahmar, 29
Riman këramat (ghost-tiger), 59
Rotan sëga, 234
 tawar, 113
Rusa, 48

Sacrificial prayer of the To' Bomor
 Pëtëri, 240
Sakok or sangkak, 40
Sand blinding powder, 235
Sarong (sëmar), 24
Satan's tongue, 20
Scorpions, stings of, incantation for,
 238
Serying, 24
Sëkot, 55
Sëlar, 30
Selubat, 177
Sëmar Hitam, 28
Sëmbilang karang, 111
Sëngat pari, 118
Sërbok kacha, 2, 234
Sëri Bulek, 34
 Bërdëngong, 33
 Bërgantong, 34
 Chahya, 34
 Gempa, 34
 Gunting, 34
 Pasak, 34
Sialang, 21
Siong, 176
Siput laut, 22
Sireh (sëlambak), 24, 205
Slugs, 134
Small-pox, charm for, 41, 237
 cure for, by magic, 33
 demons connected with, 33
Snails, 134
Snake, bile of, 8
Snake-bites, etc., charm for, 44
 incantation for, 238
Snake-stones, 53
Snakes, 124
Solomon (King), place of, in history of
 magic, 23, 27
Sondak pari, 119
Soothsaying, 98—109
Spears, poisons for, 128, 143
Spells, 98—109
 for forest spirits and demons, 237
 for preventing people doing mis-
 chief, 105
 for shielding woman's chastity, 104
 transcribed into Romanised Malay,
 237—246
Spirits (evil), wild plants cultivated by,
 20
 See also under Jin.

- " Spleen fever," 37
 Sting-rays, 117
 Suicide by poisoning, 3
 Susu katak puru, 127
- Taboo** in diet in treatment of disease, 30
 in sense of quarantine, 34
 Tail-piece, 105, 109
 Talamatai, 68
 Talang, 30
 Tali pupoh, 35
 Tangis sarang burung, 167, 192
 Tangkal, 49
 Tawar selusoh, 20
 Telong, 132
 Têlur (buruk), 24
 Têmilong, 87
 Têmu kunyit, 185
 Tengkoh, 167
 Têpong tawar, 88
 Têrong punggah, 186
 Tetradon, poisoning by, 116
 Tetradonic acid, 116
 Têtuka, 176
 Thorn-apple, 2
 Tikam ta' bértanya, 47
 " Time-poisons," 10, 11
 Toad, gall of, 126
 poisonous extract from, 141
 venom, active principles and action of, 127, 128
 Toads, 126
 To' Bomor Mindok, 70
 bestirring song of, 77, 244
 farewell song of, to Nenek Jin Hitam, 84, 246
 introductory song of, 74, 241
 To' Bomor Pêtêri, 70
 exorcism of, 81, 245
 sacrificial prayer of, 71, 240
 To' Dalam, 93
 To' Kêtampi, 21
 Tolak bala, 90, 91
 Toothache in children, remedy for, 14
 Torok tûbang rumah bapak mēntua, 57
 Tortoises, 124
 Toto, 143
 Tree-snake, green, 125
 Truah, 139
 Tualang, 21
 Tuba, 3, 170, 177, 208, 216
 bēnar, 213
 chemistry of, 219
 china, 213
 gajah, 213
 jēmu, 213
 jēnērak, 213
 kapur, 213
 katak puru, 213
- Tuba**, methods in which used by natives
 for fishing, 214
 panjang, 213
 rabut, 213
 root, 209—212
 seluang, 213
 tēdau, 213
 tikus, 2, 213, 224, 225, 227
 -tuba, 213
 ubi, 213
 varied uses of wood, 213
- Tubaine**, 220
 Tuju Jantong, 100
 Tukang eleng, 80
 Tukus, 144
 Tumbok lada, 6
 larong, 21
- Ubat bērchēlup mas**, 231
 Uguru, 142
 Ular bēlerang, 123
 chintamani, 125
 puchok, 125
 Ulat bidai chērang, 133
 bulu darat, 125
 bulu laut, 128, 134, 135, 153, 166, 206
 Ulu Kēsial poison, 11
 Uluran, 27
 Upas, 169, 170
 climber, 168
 sap, arrows and darts poisoned by, 8
 tree, 172
 poison from, nature of, 180
 uses of, 174
- Vampire-cricket**, exorcism of, 238
Vegetable Origin, Poisons of, 183—223
Vertigo, gastric, 28
- Wali kambing**, 138
Warangan, 2, 178
 merah, 226
 puteh, 224
Water, diseases from, 29
 use of, by Malay "medicine-man," 88
 " Water-gazing," 107
Wayang kulit, 92
Weapons, magic properties, of, 6, 7
Wells, poisoning of, 166
 " Were-tiger," 66
Will-o'-the-wisp, spell to neutralise, 47, 239
Worms, 135
- Yaws**, arsenic in treatment of, 226
 prescription used for, 48
 suppressed, 8

